are only three disabilities will be converted to the nearest degree divisible by 10, adjusting final 5's upward. Thus, if there are three disabilities ratable at 60 percent, 40 percent, and 20 percent, respectively, the combined value for the first two will be found opposite 60 and under 40 and is 76 percent. This 76 will be combined with 20 and the combined value for the three is 81 percent. This combined value will be converted to the nearest degree divisible by 10 which is 80 percent. The same procedure will be employed when there are four or more disabilities. (See table I).

(b) Except as otherwise provided in this schedule, the disabilities arising from a single disease entity, e.g., arthritis, multiple sclerosis, cerebrovascular accident, etc., are to be rated separately as are all other disabiling conditions, if any. All disabilities are then to be combined as described in paragraph (a) of this section. The conversion to the nearest degree divisible by 10 will be done only once per rating decision, will follow the combining of all disabilities, and will be the last procedure in determining the combined degree of disability.

TABLE I—COMBINED RATINGS TABLE [10 combined with 10 is 19]

	[10 combined with 10 is 19]									
		10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
19		27	35	43	51	60	68	76	84	92
20		28	36	44	52	60	68	76	84	92
21		29	37	45	53	61	68	76	84	92
22		30	38	45	53	61	69	77	84	92
23		31	38	46	54	62	69	77	85	92
24		32	39	47	54	62	70	77	85	92
25		33	40	48	55	63	70	78	85	93
		33	41	48	56	63	70	78	85	93
		34	42	49	56	64	71	78	85	93
28		35	42	50	57	64	71	78	86	93
29		36	43	50	57	65	72	79	86	93
30		37	44	51	58	65	72	79	86	93
31 32		38	45 46	52 52	59 59	66 66	72 73	79 80	86 86	93 93
33		40	46	53	60	67	73	80	87	93
34		41	46	53 54	60	67	74	80	87	93
35		42	48	55	61	68	74	81	87	94
36		42	49	55	62	68	74	81	87	94
		43	50	56	62	69	75	81	87	94
		44	50	57	63	69	75	81	88	94
39		45	51	57	63	70	76	82	88	94
40		46	52	58	64	70	76	82	88	94
41		47	53	59	65	71	76	82	88	94
42		48	54	59	- 65	71	77	83	88	94
43		49	54	60	66	72	77	83	89	94
44		50	55	61	66	72	78	83	89	94
45		51	56	62	67	73	78	84	89	95
46		51	57	62	68	73	78	84	89	95
47		52	58	63	68	74	79	84	89	95
		53	58	64	69	74	79	84	90	95
49		54	59	64	69	75	80	85	90	95
50		55	60	65	70	75	80	85	90	95
		56	61	66	71	76	80	85	90	95
52		57	62	66	71	76	81	86	90	95
53 54		58 59	62 63	67 68	72 72	77 77	81 82	86 86	91 91	95 95
55		60	64	69	73	78	82	87	91	96
56		60	65	69	74	78	82	87	91	96
57		61	66	70	74	79	83	87	91	96
58		62	66	71	75	79	83	87	92	96
59		63	67	71	75	80	84	88	92	96
60		64	68	72	76	80	84	88	92	96
61		65	69	73	77	81	84	88	92	96
62		66	70	73	77	81	85	89	92	96
63		67	70	74	78	82	85	89	93	96
64		68	71	75	78	82	86	89	93	96
65		69	72	76	79	83	86	90	93	97
66		69	73	76	80	83	86	90	93	97
		70	74	77	80	84	87	90	93	97
		71	74	78	81	84	87	90	94	97
69		72	75	78	81	85	88	91	94	97

TABLE I—COMBINED RATINGS TABLE—Continued
[10 combined with 10 is 19]

	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
70	73	76	79	82	85	88	91	94	97
71	74	77	80	83	86	88	91	94	97
72	75	78	80	83	86	89	92	94	97
73	76	78	81	84	87	89	92	95	97
74	77	79	82	84	87	90	92	95	97
75	78	80	83	85	88	90	93	95	98
76	78	81	83	86	88	90	93	95	98
77	79	82	. 84	86	89	91	93	95	98
78	80	82	85	87	89	91	93	96	98
79	81	. 83	85	87	90	92	94	96	98
80	82	84	86	88	90	· 92	94	96	98
81	83	85	- 87	89	91	92	94	96	98
82	84	86	87	89	91	93	95	96	98
83	85	86	88	90	92	93	95	97	98
84	86	87	89	90	92	94	95	97	98
85	87	88	90	91	93	94	96	97	99
86	87	89	90	92	93	94	96	97	99
87	88	90	91	92	94	95	96	97	99
88	89	90	92	93	94	95	96	98	99
89	90	91	92	93	95	96	97	98	99
90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99
91	92	93	94	95	96	96	97	98	99
92	93	94	94	95	96	97	98	98	99
93	94	94	95	96	97	97	98	99	99
94	95	95	96	96	97	98	98	99	99

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[41 FR 11293, Mar. 18, 1976, as amended at 54 FR 27161, June 28, 1989; 54 FR 36029, Aug. 31, 1989; 83 FR 17756, Apr. 24, 2018]

§4.26 Bilateral factor.

When a partial disability results from disease or injury of both arms, or of both legs, or of paired skeletal muscles, the ratings for the disabilities of the right and left sides will be combined as usual, and 10 percent of this value will be added (i.e., not combined) before proceeding with further combinations, or converting to degree of disability. The bilateral factor will be applied to such bilateral disabilities before other combinations are carried out and the rating for such disabilities including the bilateral factor in this section will be treated as 1 disability for the purpose of arranging in order of severity and for all further combinations. For example, with disabilities evaluated at 60 percent, 20 percent, 10 percent and 10 percent (the two 10's representing bilateral disabilities), the order of severity would be 60, 21 and 20. The 60 and 21 combine to 68 percent and the 68 and 20 to 74 percent, converted to 70 percent as the final degree of disability.

- (a) The use of the terms "arms" and "legs" is not intended to distinguish between the arm, forearm and hand, or the thigh, leg, and foot, but relates to the upper extremities and lower extremities as a whole. Thus with a compensable disability of the right thigh, for example, amputation, and one of the left foot, for example, pes planus, the bilateral factor applies, and similarly whenever there are compensable disabilities affecting use of paired extremities regardless of location or specified type of impairment.
- (b) The correct procedure when applying the bilateral factor to disabilities affecting both upper extremities and both lower extremities is to combine the ratings of the disabilities affecting the 4 extremities in the order of their individual severity and apply the bilateral factor by adding, not combining, 10 percent of the combined value thus attained.
- (c) The bilateral factor is not applicable unless there is partial disability of compensable degree in each of 2 paired extremities, or paired skeletal muscles.

Diagnostic Code No.	
9903	Mandible, nonunion of, confirmed by diagnostic imaging studies.
9904	Mandible, malunion.
9905	Temporomandibular disorder (TMD).
9908	Condyloid process.
9909	Coronoid process.
9911	Hard palate, loss of.
9913	Teeth, loss of.
9914	Maxilla, loss of more than half.
9915	Maxilla, loss of half or less.
9916	Maxilla, malunion or nonunion of.
9917	Neoplasm, hard and soft tissue, benign.
9918	Neoplasm, hard and soft tissue, malignant.

[72 FR 12990, Mar. 20, 2007, as amended at 73 FR 54708, 54711, Sept. 23, 2008; 74 FR 18467, Apr. 23, 2009; 77 FR 6467, Feb. 8, 2012; 79 FR 45102, Aug. 4, 2014; 82 FR 36085, Aug. 3, 2017; 82 FR 50807, Nov. 2, 2017; 83 FR 15073, Apr. 9, 2018; 83 FR 15323, Apr. 10, 2018]

APPENDIX C TO PART 4—ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF DISABILITIES

	Diagnostic code No.
Abscess:	
Brain	80
Kidney	75
Lung	68
cne	78
cromegaly	79
ctinomycosis	68
ddison's disease	79
granulocytosis	77
L amyloidosis	77
lopecia areata	78
mebiasis	73
mputation: rm:	
Disarticulation	51
Above insertion of deltoid	51
Below insertion of deltoid	5
igits, five of one hand	5
igits, four of one hand:	ı
Thumb, index, long and ring	5
Thumb, index, long and little	5
Thumb, index, ring and little	5
Thumb, long, ring and little	5
Index, long, ring and little	5
igits, three of one hand:	·
Thumb, index and long	5.
Thumb, index and ring	5
Thumb, index and little	5
Thumb, Index and little	5
Thumb, long and fing	5
Thumb, ring and little	5
Index, long and ring	5
Index, long and little	5
Index, ring and little	5
Long, ring and little	5
igits, two of one hand:	_
Thumb and index	5
Thumb and long	5
Thumb and ring	5
Thumb and little	5
Index and long	5
Index and ring	5
Index and little	5
Long and ring	5
Long and little	5
Ring and little	5
ingle finger:	ĺ
Thumb	5
Index finger	5
Long finger	5

	Diagnostic code No.
Little finger	5156
Forearm:	5400
Above insertion of pronator teres	5123 5124
Below insertion of pronator teres	5124
Leg: With defective stump	5163
Not improvable by prosthesis controlled by natural knee action	5164
At a lower level, permitting prosthesis	5165
Forefoot, proximal to metatarsal bones	5166
Toes, all, without metatarsal loss	5170
Toe, great	517 ² 517 ²
Toes, other than great, with removal of metatarsal head	517
high:	317
Disarticulation	5160
Upper third	516
Middle or lower thirds	5162
Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis	8017
anatomical loss of:	606
Both eyes	606
One eye, with visual acuity of other eye: 5/200 (1.5/60)	606
10/200 (3/60); 15/200 (4.5/60); 20/200 (6/60)	606
20/100 (6/30); 20/70 (6/21); 20/50 (6/15)	606
20/40 (6/12)	606
Both feet	510
Both hands	510
One hand and one foot	510
One foot and loss of use of one hand	510 510
One hand and loss of use of one foot	770
nemia	170
Aortic	711
Large artery	711
Small artery	7112
Angioneurotic edema	7118
Ankylosis:	507
Ankle	527
Thumb	522
Index finger	522
Long finger	522
Ring or little finger	522
Elbow	520
Hand	
avorable:	522
Five digits of one hand	522 522
Three digits of one hand	522
Two digits of one hand	522
Jnfavorable:	-
Five digits of one hand	521
Four digits of one hand	521
Three digits of one hand	521
Two digits of one hand	521
lip	525
(nee	525 520
Subastragalar or tarsal joint	527
Vrist	521
nkylosing spondylitis	524
phakia	602
phonia, organic	651
plastic anemia	771
Arrhythmia:	701
Supraventricular Ventricular	701 701
Arteriosclerosis obliterans	701
Arteriosclerotic heart disease	700
Arteriovenous fistula	711
Arthritis:	
Degenerative (hypertrophic or osteoarthritis)	500
Due to trauma	501

	Diagnost code No
Gonorrheal	
Other types	5
Pneumococcic	5
Rheumatoid (atrophic)	5
Streptococcic	
Syphilitic	
Typhoid	5
sbestosis	(
spergillosis	6
sthma, bronchial	(
stragalectomy	
herosclerotic renal disease	
hetosis	8
rioventricular block	
vitaminosis	(
artonellosis	(
eriberi	(
adder:	
Calculus in	
Fistula in	
Injury of	
Neurogenic	
astomycosis	(
indness: see also Vision and Anatomical Loss	
Both eyes, only light perception	(
One eye, only light perception and other eye:	
5/200 (1.5/60)	
10/200 (3/60); 15/200 (4.5/60); 20/200 (6/60)	
20/100 (6/30); 20/70 (6/21); 20/50 (6/15)	
ones:	
Caisson disease	
New growths, benign	
New growths, malignant	
Shortening of the lower extremity	
rain:	
Abscess	
reast surgery	,
ronchiectasis	
ronchitis	
rucellosis	
uerger's disease	,
ulbar palsy	
ullous disorders	
ursitis	
ardiac:	
Pacemakers, implantable	
Transplantation	
ardiomyopathy	
-cell hyperplasia, thyroid	
ataract:	
Senile and others	
Traumatic	
erebral arteriosclerosis	
ervical strain	
ervix disease or injury	
horea:	
Huntington's	
Sydenham's	
hloracne	
holangitis, chronic	
ilolatigitis, citotile	
holecystitis, chronic	
holecystitis, chronic holelithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic	
holecystitis, chronic holetithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic horoiditis	
holecystitis, chronic holelithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic	
holecystitis, chronic holeithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic horoiditis hronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) hronic lung abscess	
holecystitis, chronic holeithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic horoiditis hronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) hronic ung abscess hronic obstructive pulmonary disease	
holecystitis, chronic holetithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic horoiditis hronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) hronic ung abscess hronic bstructive pulmonary disease occidioidomycosis	
holecystitis, chronic holeithiasis, chronic holera, Asiatic horoiditis hronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) hronic ung abscess hronic obstructive pulmonary disease	

	Diagnostic code No.
Conjunctivitis:	
Trachomatous	60
Other	60
Coronary bypass surgery	70
ryptococcosis	68
Cushing's syndrome	79
Cutaneous manifestations of collagen-vascular diseases	78:
Cyclitis	60
Systitis, chronic	75
Pacryocystitis	60
permatitis or eczema	78
permatophytosis	78
Desquarnative interstitial pneumonitis	68
plabetes:	
Insipidus	79
Mellitus	79
iaphragm:	
Paralysis or paresis	68
Rupture	53
iplopia	60
iplopia, limited muscle function, eye	60
Sease:	
Addison's	79
Buerger's	7
Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease	60
Hodgkin's	7
Leprosy (Hansen's)	6
Leprosy (nariseris)	6
Lyme	5
Morton's	6
Parasitic	78
isfigurement of, head, face or neck	/
islocated:	_
Cartilage, semilunar	5
Lens, crystalline	6
bisseminated intravascular coagulation	7
histomiasis, intestinal or hepatic	7
iverticulitis	7
lysentery, bacillary	7
ctropion	60
mbolism, brain	86
mphysema, pulmonary	6
ncephalitis, epidemic, chronic	8
ndocarditis	7
ndometriosis	7
nteritis, chronic	7
nterocolitis, chronic	7
ntropion	6
osinophilic granuloma of lung	6
	. 7
pididymo-orchitis	. /
pilepsies:	0
Diencephalic	8
Grand mal	8
Jacksonian and focal motor or sensory	8
Petit mal	8
Psychomotor	8
piphora	6
rythema multiforme	7
rythromelalgia	7
sophagus:	
Diverticulum	7
Spasm	7
Stricture	7
xfoliative dermatitis	7
allopian tube	7
emale sexual arousal disorder (FSAD)	7
ever:	•
ever.	6
	6
Relapsing	
Relapsing	6
Relapsing Rheumatic ibrosis of lung, diffuse interstitial	6
Relapsing Rheumatic ibrosis of lung, diffuse interstitial ibromyalgia	5
Relapsing Rheumatic ibrosis of lung, diffuse interstitial	

		Diagnosti code No
	Urethrovaginal	7
latfoot.	acquired	5
	hypertrophic	7
	urvatum	5
Slaucoma		
		6
	Congestive or inflammatory	6
	Simple, primary, noncongestive	7
iomerui	onephritis	5
		7
lallux:	disease	
	Rigidus	5
,	Valgus	5
lammer	toe	5
leart val	ve replacement	7
lemator	nyelia	8
lemorrha		
	Brain	8
	Intra-ocular	6
		7
	oids	7
	C	/
ernia:		_
	Femoral	7
	Hiatal	7
	Inguinal	7
	Muscle	5
	Ventral	7
lip:		
	Degenerative arthritis	5
	Flail joint	5
	riai joint	
	mosis	6
	ted Iliness	6
lodgkin's	s disease	7
lydrarthr	rosis, intermittent	5
lydroner	phrosis	7
	osteronism	7
	rosis	7
	rathyroidism	7
		7
	uitarism	
	nsitivity	6
yperten		_
	Heart disease	7
	Vascular disease	7
lyperthy	roid heart disease	7
vperthy	roidism	7
	athyroidism	7
	oidism	7
npairme		,
		-
	Humerus	5
	Clavicle or scapula	5
	Elbow	5
	Thigh	5
	Femur	5
	Knee, other	5
	Field vision	6
	Tibia and fibula	5
	Rectum & anus	7
	Ulna	5
	ble cardiac pacemakers	7
nplantat	s of the skin	7
nplantat fections		
nplantat fections jury:		7
nplantat ifections ijury:	Bladder	7
nplantat ifections ijury:	Bladder	
nplantat nfections njury:		6
nplantab fections ijury:	Bladder	6
nplantat nfections njury:	Bladder	6 5
nplantat nfections njury:	Bladder Breast Eye, unhealed Foot Gall bladder	6 5 7
nplantal nfections njury:	Bladder	6 5 7 7
nplantal fections njury:	Bladder Breast Eye, unhealed Foot Gall bladder Lips Liver, residuals	6 5 7 7 7
nplantal ifections ijury:	Bladder	6 5 7 7
nplantal ifections ijury:	Bladder Breast Eye, unhealed Foot Gall bladder Lips Liver, residuals Mouth	6 5 7 7 7
nplantatifections jury:	Bladder Breast Eye, unhealed Foot Gall bladder Lips Liver, residuals	6 5 7 7 7

	Diagnostic code No.
Group III Function: Elevation and abduction of arm	53
Group IV Function: Stabilization of shoulder	53
Group V Function: Elbow supination	53
Group VI Function: Extension of elbow	53
Group VII Function: Flexion of wrist and fingers	53
Group VIII Function: Extension of wrist, fingers, thumb	53
Group IX Function: Forearm muscles	53
Group X Function: Movement of forefoot and toes	53
Group XI Function: Propulsion of foot	53
Group XII Function: Dorsiflexion	53
Group XIII Function: Extension of hip and flexion of knee	53
Group XIV Function: Extension of knee	53
Group XV Function: Adduction of hip	53
Group XVI Function: Flexion of hip	53
Group XVII Function: Extension of hip	53
Group XVIII Function: Outward rotation of thigh	53
Group XIX Function: Abdominal wall and lower thorax	53
Group XX Function: Postural support of body	5
Group XXI Function: Respiration	53
Group XXII Function: Rotary and forward movements, head	5
Group XXIII Function: Movements of head	5
arynx	6
croiliac	5
Spinal cord	6
Stomach, residuals of	7
S	6
erstitial nephritis	7
ervertebral disc syndrome	5
estine, fistula of	7
able colon syndrome	7
ratinization, diseases of	78
ratitis	6
ratoconus	6
iney:	
Abscess	7
Cystic diseases	7
Removal	7
Transplant	7
Tuberculosis	7
phoscoliosis, pectus excavatum / carinatum	6
gophthalmos	6
yngectomy	6
yngitis:	0
Tuberculous	6
Chronic	_
	6
ynx, stenosis ofshmaniasis:	0
	-
American (New World)	7
Old World	7
prosy (Hansen's Disease)	6
Jkemia	7
sitation of extension:	_
Forearm	5
Leg	5
Radius	5
Supination and pronation	5
Thigh	5
litation of extension and flexion:	_
Forearm	5
itation of flexion:	_
Forearm	5
Leg	5
Thigh	5
itation of motion:	
Ankle	5
Arm	5
Index or long finger	5
Ring or little finger	5
Temporomandibular	9
Thumb	5
Wrist, limitation of motion	5
er:	
Disease, chronic, without cirrhosis	7

	Diagnostic code No.
Transplant	73
Cirrhosis	73
oss of: Auricle	62
Condyloid process	99
Coronoid process	99
Evebrows	60
Eyelashes	60
Eyelids	60
Palate, hardandible:	99
Including ramus, unilaterally or bilaterallyaxilla:	99
More than half	99
Less than half	99
ose, part of, or scars	6
ull, part of	52
nell, sense of	62
ste, sense of	62
eth, loss of whole or part	9 7
ngue, loss of whole or partss of use of:	
Both feet	5
Both hands	5
Foot	5
Hand One hand and one foot	5
nbosacral strain	5
DUSECTAL STRAIT	١
Erythematosus	6
Erythematosus, discoid	7
ne disease	6
nphatic filariasis	6
laria	6
lignant melanomalunion:	7
Mandible	g
Os calcis or astragalus	5
xilla, malunion or nonunion	9
Maxilla or mandible, chronic osteomyelitis, osteonecrosis, or osteoradionecrosis of	9
lioidosis	6
niere's syndrome	6
ningitis, cerebrospinal, epidemic	8
ntal disorders:	
Anorexia nervosa	9
Bipolar disorder	9
Chronic adjustment disorder	9
Conversion disorder (functional neurological symptom disorder).	
Cyclothymic disorder	3
Delirium	9
Delusional disorder	8
Depersonalization/derealization disorder	9
Dissociative amnesia; dissociative identity disorder	
Generalized anxiety disorder	9
Illness anxiety disorder	9
Major depressive disorder	
Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to Alzherner's disease	
duced major or mild neurocognitive disorder	9
Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to HIV or other infections	
Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to traumatic brain injury	9
Major or mild vascular neurocognitive disorder	9
Obsessive compulsive disorder	5
Other specified and unspecified schizophrenia spectrum and other psychotic disorders	9
Other specified anxiety disorder	9
Other specified somatic symptom and related disorder	9
Panic disorder and/or agoraphobia Persistent depressive disorder (dysthymia)	9
Posttraumatic stress disorder (dystryrilla)	3
Schizoaffective disorder	9
Schizophrenia	1 !

Department of Veterans Affairs

		Diagnosi code No
Specific pl	nobia; social anxiety disorder (social phobia)	9
	d somatic symptom and related disorder	9
	d anxiety disorder	9
Unspecifie	d depressive disorder	٤
Unspecifie	d neurocognitive disorder	9
etatarsalgia		5
graine		8
orton's disease .		5
ucormycosis		6
ultiple sclerosis .		8
asthenia gravis		8
yelitis		8
yocardial infarctio	n	3
yositis ossificans		
		į
		8
eoplasms:		
Benign:		
В	reast	
	ligestive system	
	ar	
_	ndocrine	
	Senitourinary	
	synecological	
	lard and soft tissue	9
	fuscle	
	tespiratory	(
	kin	
Malignant		
	reast	
	ligestive system	
	ar	
	ndocrine	
	Senitourinary	
	Synecological	
H	lard and soft tissue	9
	Muscle	
F	Respiratory	(
5	Skin	
lephritis, chronic .		
ephrosclerosis, a euralgia:	teriolar	
Cranial Ne	erves	
	ifth (trigeminal)	
	Seventh (facial)	
	linth (glossopharyngeal)	
Т	enth (pneumogastric, vagus)	
T E	Eleventh (spinal accessory, external branch)	
T E T	eleventh (spinal accessory, external branch)	
T E T Periphera	ileventh (spinal accessory, external branch)	
T E T Periphera L	ilevenith (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves lpper radicular group	:
T E T Periphera L N	ileventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves lyper radicular group liddle radicular group	:
T E T Peripheral L N L	ileventih (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Nerves Npper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group	1
T E T Peripheral L M L	ilevenith (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group Il radicular group	
T E T Peripheral L M L A	ilevenith (spinal accessory, external branch) welth (hypoglossal) Nerves lipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group du radicular group ful radicular group fusculospiral (radial)	
T E Peripheral U N L A A N	ilevenith (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Nerves Nper radicular group fliddle radicular group ower radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups flusculospiral (radial) fledian	; ; ;
T E Peripheral L M L A M N	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group Il radicular group Ul radicular groups Rusculospiral (radial) Median Ilnar	
T E Peripheral L A A N N N	ilevenith (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves Sper radicular group iliddle radicular group ower radicular group Il radicular groups Musculospiral (radial) ledian Jinar Musculocutaneous	
T E Peripheral L A A N U U	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welth (hypoglossal) Nerves lipper radicular group fliddle radicular group wer radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups flusculospiral (radial) fledian Jinar flusculocutaneous pircumflex	
T E T Peripheral L A A M N L U	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups fusculospiral (radial) fedian Illnar fusculocutaneous circumflex ong thoracic	
T E Peripheral L L A N N C C	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) weith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group Il radicular group Musculospiral (radial) Median Illnar Musculocutaneous iricumflex ong thoracic cicitic	
T E Peripheral N A M N C C L E E	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) weith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group liddle radicular group wer radicular group Il radicular group Il radicular groups Il radicular groups Il sedian (radial) Heedian Ilinar I	
T E T Peripheral L L A M N C C L S E B	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups Ausculospiral (radial) Median Ilnar Ausculocutaneous Circumflex ong thoracic cictatic cixternal popiteal (common peroneal) Ausculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	
Peripheral Peripheral L A N L C L E E A N C C L E E E A A A A C C E E E A A A	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Nerves Neper radicular group diddle radicular group wer radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups Musculospiral (radial) fedian linar Musculosutaneous Circumflex ong thoracic ciciatic external popiteal (common peroneal) fusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal) fusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	
T E Peripheral L A A N U L S E S E N A	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) weith (hypoglossal) Nerves lopper radicular group lididie radicular group weith (radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups flusculospiral (radial) Aledian Jinar Musculocutaneous Jircumflex ong thoracic siciatic External popliteal (common peroneal) flusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal) fusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	
Periphera Periphera L A N C C E E A N C E E E E E E E E E E E E	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group Il radicular group Il radicular groups Musculospiral (radial) Median Ilnar Musculocutaneous Circumflex ong thoracic Cictatic Cixternal popliteal (common peroneal) Musculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	
Peripheral Peripheral L A A C C L E A A C C L E A A C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfth (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group ower radicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups Musculospiral (radial) Median Jinar Musculocutaneous Jircumflex ong thoracic siciatic ixternal popliteal (common peroneal) Musculocutaneous (superficial peroneal) miterior tibial (deep peroneal) miterior tibial (deep peroneal) miterior roural (femoral)	
Peripheral Peripheral L A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) weith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group Ididie radicular group weith (accessory) Ididie radicular group Ididie radicular group Il radicular group Il radicular groups Il radicular groups Il usculospiral (radial) Il radicular (accessory) Il radicular group	
Peripheral L A N C C E E N N I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I	ileventh (spinal accessory, external branch) welfith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group diddle radicular group welfith (ardicular group ull radicular group ull radicular groups dusculospiral (radial) dedian Inar Musculocutaneous circumflex ong thoracic citatic cixternal popiliteal (common peroneal) fusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal) futeroir tibial (deep peroneal) futeroir orural (femoral) futeroir crural (femoral) futeroir orural (femoral) futeroir sphenous	
Peripheral Peripheral L A A C C L E B A I I C E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E	cleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) weith (hypoglossal) Nerves Ipper radicular group Ididie radicular group weith (accessory) Ididie radicular group Ididie radicular group Il radicular group Il radicular groups Il radicular groups Il usculospiral (radial) Il radicular (accessory) Il radicular group	

	Diagnostic code No.
Cranial nerves	
Fifth (trigeminal)	83
Seventh (facial)	83
Ninth (glossopharyngeal)	83
Tenth (pneumogastric, vagus)	83
Eleventh (spinal accessory, external branch)	83
Twelfth (hypoglossal)	83 60
Optic Peripheral Nerves	DI.
Upper radicular group	8
Middle radicular group	8
Lower radicular group	8
All radicular groups	8
Musculospiral (radial)	8
Median	8
Ulnar	8
Musculocutaneous	8
Circumflex	8
Long thoracic	8
Sciatic External popliteal (common peroneal)	8
Musculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	8
Anterior tibiai (deep peroneal)	8
Internal popliteal (tibial)	8
Posterior tibial	8
Anterior crural (femoral)	8
Internal saphenous	8
Obturator	8
External cutaneous nerve of thigh	8
Ilio-inguinal	8
eurogenic bladder	7
ew growths:	
Benign	_
Bones Brain	5 8
Eye, orbit, and adnexa	6
Spinal cord	8
Malignant	O
Bones	5
Brain	8
Eye, orbit, and adnexa	6
Spinal cord	8
ocardiosis	6
on-Hodgkin's lymphoma	7
onunion:	
Mandible, confirmed by diagnostic imaging studies	9
Radius and ulna	5
ystagmus, central	6
steitis deformans	5
steomalacia	5
steomyelitissteomyelitis	5
steoporosis, with joint manifestations titis media:	5
Externa	6
Nonsuppurative	6
Suppurative	6
tosclerosis	6
varies, atrophy of both	7
vary:	,
Disease or injury	7
Removal	7
alsy, bulbar	8
ancreatitis	7
apillary necrosisapillosquamous disorders	7
aralysis:	7
Accommodation	
Agitans	6 8
aralysis, nerve:	8
Cranial nerves	
Fifth (trigeminal)	8:
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	8:
Seventh (facial)	

		Diagnost code No
Т	enth (pneumogastric, vagus)	8
E	leventh (spinal accessory, external branch)	8
T	welfth (hypoglossal)	8
Peripheral		
	Ipper radicular group	8
	fiddle radicular group	8
	ower radicular group	8
	Il radicular groups	8
	Musculospiral (radial)	8
	ledian	8
-	lnar	3
	fusculocutaneous	8
	Circumflex	
	ong thoracic	8
	iciatic	8
	external popliteal (common peroneal)	3
	fusculocutaneous (superficial peroneal)	8
	Interior tibial nerve (deep peroneal)	
	nternal popliteal (tibial)	3
	osterior tibial nerve	
	nterior crural nerve (femoral)	3
	nternal saphenous	8
		3
	external cutaneous nerve of thigh	
	io-inguinal	3
	ltiplex	
alasilic disease		6
enagra enis		6
	with loss of greatile naver	7
	with loss of erectile power	
	of half or more	7
		7
ericardiai adriesio	ns	7
		7
	ar disorders	6
aritanaum adhaci	one	
	ons	7
eritonitis		7
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo	oot) acquired	77 5
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma	ot) acquired	7 7 5
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lague	oot) acquired	7 7 5 7
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lagueleural effusion or i	oot) acquired a fibrosis	7 7 8 6
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lague leural effusion or t luriglandular synd	oot) acquired	7 7 8 7 6
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lagueeural leural effusion or l luriglandular synd neumoconiosis	oot) acquired	7 7 8 6
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lague	oot) acquired	6 6
eritonitises cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lagueeural leural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc	oot) acquired a fibrosis rome sisis:	6 6 6
eritonitis	iori) acquired a difibrosis rome sisis: bed induced	5 5 7 6 6
eritonitis es cavus (Claw fc heochromocytoma ague eural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- bliomyelitis, anteri	oot) acquired a ibrosis rome sisis: sed	5 7 6 6 7 6
eritonitis es cavus (Claw fr heochromocytoma lague leural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliiomyelitis, anteri olycythemia vera	oot) acquired a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or	5 7 6 6 7 6
eritonitis avus (Claw fc neochromocytoma ague eural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-indua Radiation- politycythemia vera plyglandular synd	oot) acquired a a Tibrosis rome sist: yed induced or	5 7 6 6 8 8 8
eritonitiseritonitis ses cavus (Claw fc eneochromocytoma agueeural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neuemonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- bliomyelitis, anteri blycythemia vera olycjandular synd ost-chiasmal disoi	oot) acquired a dibrosis fibrosis fibr	6 6 6 8 8 7 7 6 6
eritonitisees cavus (Claw fc heochromocytoma lague	oot) acquired à	77 6 6 7 6 7 7 7
eritonitis es acuvs (Claw fc heechromocytoma lague leural effusion or i luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-indua Radiation- policythemia vera polyglandular synd ost-chiasmal diso ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic syndi	sot) acquired a Tibrosis rome sist: sed induced or rome rome rders windromes one	6 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7
eritonitises cava (Claw fc heochromocytoma lagueelural effusion or r uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- olliomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd sost-chiasmal diso ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: ced induced oor rome rome rders indromes ome and ones ome and ones ome and ones ome	6 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7
eritonitiseritonitiseritonitises cava (Claw fc heochromocytoma lagueeural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation-oliomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal disorostgastrectomy syost-phlebitic synd sost-surgical residuorogressive muscui	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome rome rome roders roders rodromes rome laid laid lar atrophy	6 6 6 8 8 7 7 6 6 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8
eritonitis es cavus (Claw fo heochromocytoma lague leural effusion or i luriglandular synd neumocniosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-indua Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteri olycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal diso ost-gastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic syndi ost-surgical residu rogressive muscul rostate gland	iot) acquired a infibrosis rome sist: sed induced or rome rders redress red	6 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7 7 7 6 7
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw for eneochromocytoma ague eural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neeumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- politomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd sst-chiasmal disoi ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd sost-surgical residuogressive muscui roosthetic Implants	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced oor rome ders ders windromes ome ala lai aiar atrophy	6 6 6 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw fc neochromocytom ague eural effusion or r uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-indu Radiation- poliomyelitis, anteri olycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal disor stgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ust-surgical residu rogressive muscui rostate gland costhetic Implants Ankle repi	oot) acquired à	6 6 6 8 8 7 7 7 6 6 8 8 7 7 7 8 8 8 8 7 7 7 8 8 8 8
eritonitis ses cavus (Claw fc neochromocytoma ague eural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-indua Radiation- policythemia vera plyglandular synd pst-chiasmal diso pst-gastrectomy sy pst-phlebitic synd pst-surgical resida orgressive muscui rostate gland Ankle repla Elbow repl	not) acquired a a Tibrosis rome sist: sed induced or rome rders rome ders rondomes one ial iar atrophy	77 6 6 6 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw fc eneochromocytoma ague eural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neeumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- Dilomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd sst-chiasmal disoi ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic syndi orgressive muscui ostate gland "rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repl	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome rome rome ders vindromes ome lal ala lar atrophy	77 6 6 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitiseritonitiseritonitisess cavus (Claw fc neochromocytoma ague	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome rome rome rome roders indromes ronders ara trophy accement accement ement ement accement ement	6 6 6 8 8 7 7 7 6 6 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis	a dibrosis come come come come come come come come	77 6 6 6 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome ders midromes more acement acement acement scement coment	77 5 77 6 6 77 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or l uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- poliomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd lost-chiasmal dison ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd tost-surgical residu rogressive muscul rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repl Hip replaco Knee reple Shoulder r Wrist repla sorlasis	oot) acquired a initrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome rome roders roders roders roders roderome seal sal sar atrophy sacement accement accement eplacement coment coment coment coment coment	77 6 6 6 8 8 7 7 7 6 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or i uriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteri olycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal diso ostqastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elibow repl Hip replaco Knee repla Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis soriasis erygium	a dibrosis rome Sisis: Sed Induced Or	77 6 6 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 7 6
eritonitis ees cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteri olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal disor ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd sost-surgical residu rogressive muscui rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repla Chee repla Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis terygium tosis	oot) acquired a initrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome rome roders roders roders roders roderome seal sal sar atrophy sacement accement accement eplacement coment coment coment coment coment	77 6 6 6 8 8 7 7 7 6 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis esc cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- policythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal disoo ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repl Hip replac Knee reple Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis Lerygium oosis Lerygium	oot) acquired a incomposition of the property	77 6 6 6 8 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw fc heochromocytoma lague leural effusion or i luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal disoi ost-chiasmal disoi ost-gastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu rogressive muscui rostate gland rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repl Hip replac Knee repla Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis terygium tosis Limonary: Alveolar pi	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced oor rome rders randromes ome ala lal alar atrophy acement ement ement ement ecement ecement coement coement ecement ecem	77 6 6 77 6 6 77 77 6 8 77 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 6 6 6
eritonitis ees cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteriolygdandular synd ost-chiasmal disor ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu rogressive muscui rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repla Hip replac Knee repla Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis terygium tosis ulmonary: Alveolar pr Vascular d	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome roders roders roders roders roders rome laid lar atrophy accement accement ement ecement eplacement coement coement eplacement coement end solutions roteinosis sisease	77 6 6 6 8 7 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
eritonitis ees cavus (Claw fc heochromocytom lague leural effusion or luriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation- oliomyelitis, anteri olycythemia vera olyglandular synd ost-chiasmal diso ostgastrectomy sy ost-phlebitic synd ost-surgical residu rostate gland rostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle repla Elbow repl Hip replace Knee repla Shoulder r Wrist repla soriasis terygium Losis L	ot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sists ced induced or rome ders midromes rome ala lar atrophy	77 6 6 6 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 8 8 5 5 5 5 5 5 6 6 6 6 7 6 8 7 7 6 8 8 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 6 8 7 7 7 7
eritonitis ess cavus (Claw for heochromocytomalague leural effusion or iuriglandular synd neumoconiosis neumonitis & fibro Drug-induc Radiation-loilomyelitis, anteriolycythemia vera olyglandular synd sost-chiasmal disoi ostgastrectomy sysost-phlebitic syndrostate gland rosthetic Implants Ankle reple Elbow rep Hip replace Knee reple Shoulder re Wrist reple soriasis	oot) acquired a a fibrosis rome sisis: sed induced or rome roders roders roders roders roders rome laid lar atrophy accement accement ement ecement eplacement coement coement eplacement coement end solutions roteinosis sisease	5776 6776 87776 87776 887776 887776 887776

		Diagnostic code No.
Re	ctum & anus, stricture	73
	lapse	73
emoval:	rtilage, semilunar	52
	CCYX	52
Ga	ll bladder	73
Kic	ney	75
	nis glans	75
	nis half or more	75 52
	S	7
	stisary	7
	orus	7
	erus and both ovaries	7
nal:		
Am	yloid disease	7:
	ease, chronic	7
	olvement in systemic diseases	7
	pular disorders	7
	chment of	6
eration, ro	rophy (including retinitis pigmentosa, wet or dry macular degeneration, early-onset macular degender and/or cone dystrophy)	6
tinopathy	, diabetic	6
tinopathy initis:	or maculopathy not otherwise specified	6
	ergic or vasomotor	6
	cterial	6
	anulomatous	6
	f intestine:	_
	ge	7
	nall	7
		0
arring ald	pecia	7
ars: Burn so disfig	ar(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	, 7 , 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	. 7 . 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-	. 7 . 7 7 7
Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	. 7 7 7 7
Burn so disfigurn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstabustis:	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-	7 7 7 6 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 6 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-	7 7 7 7 6 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett Fro Ma	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that a	7 7 7 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab nusitis: Ett Fro Ma Sp	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab lusitis: Ett Fro Ma Pa Sp eep Apne	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record control of the head, face, or neck, that a	7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab Jusitis: Ett Fro Ma Pa pep Apne ft tissue: Mu	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 6 6 7 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab susitis: Ett Fro Ma Pa Sp eep Apne ft tissue: Ne	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 5 5 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8
ars: Burn so disfigg Burn so Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab nusitis: Eth Fro Ma Pa Sp eep Apne ft tissue: Ne Va	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other urement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 8 7 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so Burn so Inea Other Retina Unstab nusitis: Ett Fro Ma Sp eep Apne ft tissue s Mu Ne Va inal fusion	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 8 8 7 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
ars: Burn so disfig Burn sc Burn sc Burn sc Inea Other Retina Unstab nusitis: Ett Fro Ma Pa Sp eep Apne ft tissue: Va inal fusio inal sten	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck curement of the head, face, or neck curement of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head,	7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7 5 5 5 5
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so Unstab Unstab Unstab Usitis: Ett Fro Ma Pa	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 8 8 8 8
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so Burn so Burn so Unter Retina Unstab iusitis: Ett Fro Ma Sp eep Apne eft tissue s Va ainal fusio inal sten leeen, inju	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 5 5 5 5
ars: Surmars: Burm so disfig Burn so Burn so Unstab Dusitis: Ett From Ma Pa Speep Apne off tissue: Mula India Italia Ital	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck curement of the head, face, or neck curement of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear curement of scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record curement of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and nonlinear cure in the head, face, or	7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 5 5 5 7 7 7 5 5 5 5
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett Eft From Ma Sp. Panep Apne ft tissue: Mu Net Vanal fusional stendeen, injul enectom ondylolis smach, is distincted to the sum of	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett From Ma Spep Apnet tissue: Mu Nee Va nal fusion al stenneen, injuenectom mach, simblephai	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett From Ma Spep Apnet tissue: Mu Net Va Net Spep Apnet tissue: nal fusional steno, injuenectom pondylolis smach, simblephandromes:	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-record causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) and scars(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) and scars(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) and scars(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) and scars(s) and scars(s	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 7 5 5 5 5
ars: Burn se disfig Burn se disfig Burn se linea Other Retina Unstab usitis: Ett Fre Ma Pa Spep Apne it tissue: Mu Ne Va nal fusio inal steneen, injueenectom ondylolis mach, si mblephaindromes: Ch Cu	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 7 5 5 7 7 5 5 7 7 6 6 7 7 7 5 6 6 7 7 7 5 6 6 7 7 7 5 6 6 7 7 7 5 7 7 7 5 7 7 7 5 7 7 7 5 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Charles Burn so	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Control Surn so linea Surn so li	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face or neck that are super	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Other Retina Unstab Institution of the Market Paper Apnet tissue: Munument Signature of the Market Paper Apnet tissue: Munument Signature of the Market Paper Apnet tissue: Munument Signature of Charles of Charles Paper Apnet Signature of Charles Paper Apnet Signature of Charles Paper Apnet Signature of Charles Paper Apnet P	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear. It is a superficial and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear. It is a superficial and	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Cher Retina Unstab susitis: From March	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Cotter Retina Unstab nusitis: Ett From Ma Papep Apne of tissue: Mu Neb Va sinal fusion inal stennialen, injulenectom comach, si mblephain ndromes: Cu Me Ra Ra Inovitis phillis phillis phillis	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face causes. It is not to the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, or other head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear. It is a superficial and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear. It is a superficial and	, 7 , 7
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so linea Cother Retina Unstab Un	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and nonlinea	7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 7 7 5 5 7 7 7 5 7 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn so disfig Burn so disfig Burn so linea Charles linea Charles Burn so linea Ch	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
ars: Burn ser disfig Burn ser disfig Burn ser linea Other Retina Unstab nusitis: Ett Fre Ma Pa Sep Sep Apne fit tissue: Mu Ne Va sinal fusio sinal sten sileen, inju lenector mondylolis somach, si mblepha ndromes: Che Ra si novitis philis Che	car(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other curement of the head, face, or neck. car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and nonlinear car(s) or scars(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and non-face or neck, that are deep and nonlinear care(s) and nonlinea	7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7

Department of Veterans Affairs

	Diagnostic code No.
abes dorsalis	80
arsal or metatarsal bones	52
enosynovitis	50
estosynovius	
Atrophy, complete	75
Removal	75
hrombocytopenia	77
hrombosis, brain	80
ITOTIOOSIS, DIGITI	
hyroid gland:. Nontoxic thyroid enlargement	79
Nontoxic triyroid enlargement	79
Toxic thyroid enlargement	7
nyroiditis	8
c, convuisive	6
nnitus, recurrent	7
oxic nephropathy	8
raumatic brain injury residuals	6
raumatic chest wall defect	0
uberculosis:	_
Adenitis	7
Bones and joints	5
Eye	6
Kidney	7
Luposa (lupus vulgaris)	7
Miliary	
Pleurisy, active or inactive	
ulmonary:	1
Active far advanced	6
Active, moderately advanced	6
Active, minimal	6
Active, advancement unspecified	
Active, chronic	
Inactive, chronic	
Inactive, far advanced	
Inactive, noderately advanced	6
Inactive, minimal	
Inactive, advancement unspecified	
uberculosis luposa (lupus vulgaris)	
ympanic membrane	
yphus, scrub	1 6
licer:	l _
Duodenal	
Gastric	
Marginal	
Ireter, stricture of	
reterolithiasis	7
rethra.	
Fistula	7
Stricture	7
Irticaria	7
Iterus:	1
And both ovaries, removal	1 7
Disease or injury	
Prolapse	
Removal	
veitis	
/agina, disease or injury/agotomy	
/alvular heart disease	
/aricose veins	
/asculitis, primary cutaneous	
/ertebral fracture or dislocation	
(isceral Leishmaniasis	
isceroptosis	7
rision: see also Blindness and Loss of	
One eye 5/200 (1.5/60), with visual acuity of other eye:	
5/200 (1.5/60)	
10/200 (3/60); 15/200 (4.5/60); 20/200 (6/60)	
20/100 (6/30); 20/70 (6/21); 20/50 (6/15)	. 6
20/40 (6/12)	. 6
One eye 10/200 (3/60), with visual acuity of other eye:	
10/200 (3/60); 15/200 (4.5/60); 20/200 (6/60)	. 6
· 0/200 (0/00), 10/200 (7:0/00), 20/200 (0/00)	
20/100 (6/30); 20/70 (6/21); 20/50 (6/15)	.

§4.71a

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

ACUTE, SUBACUTE, OR CHRONIC DISEASES—Continued

ACUTE, SUBACUTE, OR CHRONIC DISEASES— Continued

ACUTE, SUBACUTE, OR CHRONIC DISEASES-Continued

Rat-ing

NOTE: Widesp left and right above and both the axis terior chest, the extremiti

PROSTHETIC IMPLANTS

PROSTRETIC IMPLANTS		
	Rat	ing
	Major	Minor
5051 Shoulder replacement (prosthesis). Prosthetic replacement of the shoulder joint:		
For 1 year following implantation of prosthesis	100	100
severe, painful motion or weak- ness in the affected extremity With intermediate degrees of resid- ual weakness, pain or limitation of motion, rate by analogy to di-	60	50
agnostic codes 5200 and 5203. Minimum rating	30	20
For 1 year following implantation of prosthesis	100	100
severe painful motion or weak- ness in the affected extremity With intermediate degrees of resid- ual weakness, pain or limitation of motion rate by analogy to di- agnostic codes 5205 through 5208.	50	40
Minimum evaluation	30	20
prosthesis	100	100
ness in the affected extremity With intermediate degrees of residual weakness, pain or limitation of motion, rate by analogy to diagnostic code 5214.	40	30
Minimum rating NOTE: The 100 pct rating for 1 year following implantation of prosthesis will commence after initial grant of the 1-month total rating assigned under § 4.30 following hospital discharge. 5054 Hip replacement (prosthesis). Prosthetic replacement of the head of the femur or of the acetabulum:	20	20
For 1 year following implantation of prosthesis		100
crutches		190

PROSTHETIC IMPLANTS—Continued

	Rat	ing
	Major	Mino
Markedly severe residual weak-		
ness, pain or limitation of motion		
following implantation of pros-		_
thesis		7
Moderately severe residuals of weakness, pain or limitation of	İ	
motion		5
Minimum rating		3
5055 Knee replacement (prosthesis).		
Prosthetic replacement of knee joint:		
For 1 year following implantation of		
prosthesis		10
With chronic residuals consisting of severe painful motion or weak-		
ness in the affected extremity		6
With intermediate degrees of resid-		•
ual weakness, pain or limitation		1
of motion rate by analogy to di-		
agnostic codes 5256, 5261, or 5262.		
Minimum rating		3
5056 Ankle replacement (prosthesis).		"
Prosthetic replacement of ankle joint:		
For 1 year following implantation of	l	
prosthesis		10
With chronic residuals consisting of		
severe painful motion or weak-		١ ,
ness With intermediate degrees of resid-		4
ual weakness, pain or limitation		
of motion rate by analogy to		
5270 or 5271.	1	
Minimum rating		2
NOTE (1): The 100 pct rating for 1 year following implantation of prosthesis		
will commence after initial grant of the		
1-month total rating assigned under		
§4.30 following hospital discharge.	i	
NOTE (2): Special monthly compensa-		
tion is assignable during the 100 pct		
rating period the earliest date perma- nent use of crutches is established.		
COMBINATIONS OF DISABILITIES		
5104 Anatomical loss of one hand and loss	1	110
of use of one foot		110
of use of one hand		110
5106 Anatomical loss of both hands		110
5107 Anatomical loss of both feet		110
5108 Anatomical loss of one hand and one		
foot		110
5109 Loss of use of both hands		110
5110 Loss of use of both feet		110
5111 Loss of use of one hand and one		140
foot	1	110

Note: The term prostrienc replacement in diagnostic codes 5051 through 5056 means a total replacement of the named joint. However, in DC 5054, "prosthetic replacement" means a total replacement of the head of the femur or of the acetabulum.

1 Also entitled to special monthly compensation.

§4.71a

TABLE II—RATINGS FOR MULTIPLE LOSSES OF EXTREMITIES WITH DICTATOR'S RATING CODE AND 38 CFR CITATION

	Impairment of other extremity							
Impairment of one extremity	Anatomical loss or loss of use below elbow	Anatomical loss or loss of use below knee	Anatomical loss or loss of use above elbow (preventing use of prosthesis)	Anatomical loss or loss of use above knee (preventing use of prosthesis)	Anatomical loss near shoulder (preventing use of prosthesis)	Anatomical loss near hip (pre- venting use of prosthesis)		
Anatomical loss or loss of use below elbow. Anatomical loss or loss of use below knee.	M Codes M-1 a, b, or c, 38 CFR 3.350 (c)(1)(i).	L Codes L-1 d, e, f, or g, 38 CFR 3.350(b). L Codes L-1 a, b, or c, 38 CFR 3.350(b).	M½ Code M-5, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(x). L½ Code L-2 b, 38 CFR 3.350	L½ Code L-2 c, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(vi). L½ Code L-2 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(i).	N Code N-3, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(xi). M Code M-3 b, 38 CFR 3.350	M Code M-3 c, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(viii) M Code M-3 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(ii)		
Anatomical loss or loss of use above elbow (preventing use			(f)(1)(iii). N Code N-1, 38 CFR 3.350 (d)(1).	M Code M-2 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (c)(1)(iii).	(f)(1)(iv). N½ Code N-4, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(ix).	M½ Code M-4 c, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(xi)		
of prosthesis). Anatomical loss or loss of use above knee (preventing use of prosthesis).				M Code M–2 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (c)(1)(ii).	M ¹ / ₂ Code M–4 b, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(vii).	M½ Code M-4 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (f)(1)(v)		
Anatomical loss near shoulder (preventing use					O Code O-1, 38 CFR 3.350 (e)(1)(i).	N Code N-2 b, 38 CFR 3.350 (d)(3)		
of prosthesis). Anatomical loss near hip (pre- venting use of prosthesis).						N Code N-2 a, 38 CFR 3.350 (d)(2)		

NOTE.—Need for aid attendance or permanently bedridden qualifies for subpar. L. Code L-1 h, i (38 CFR 3.350(b)). Paraplegia with loss of use of both lower extremities and loss of anal and bladder sphincter control qualifies for subpar. O. Code O-2 (38 CFR 3.350(e)(2)). Where there are additional disabilities rated 50% or 100%, or anatomical or loss of use of a third extremity see 38 CFR 3.350(i) (3), (4) or (5).

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1115)

AMPUTATIONS: UPPER EXTREMITY—Continued

Minor

AMPUTATIONS: UPPER EXTR	EMITY			Rati	ing
	Rat	ing		Major	Min
	Major	Minor	5137 Thumb, ring and little	60 50	
Arm, amputation of: 5120 Disarticulation	190 190 180	190 180 170	5139 Index, long and little	50 50 40	
Forearm, amputation of: 5123 Above insertion of pronator teres 5124 Below insertion of pronator teres 5125 Hand, loss of use of	180 170 170	170 160 160	Two digits of one hand, amputation of: 5142 Thumb and index	50 50 50	
MULTIPLE FINGER AMPUTATIONS			5145 Thumb and little	50 40	
5126 Five digits of one hand, amputation of	170	160	5147 Index and ring	40 40 30	
5127 Thumb, index, long and ring Thumb, index, long and little Thumb, index, ring and little Thumb, long, ring and little Three digits of one hand, amputation of: Thumb, index and long Thumb, index and ring Thumb, index and ring Thumb, index and ring Thumb, long and ring Thumb, long and little	170 170 170 170 170 60 60 60 60 60 60	160 160 160 160 50 50 50 50 50	5150 Long and little	30 30	

§4.71a

Department of Veterans Affairs

AMPUTATIONS: UPPER EXTREMITY—Continued

Rating Major Minor (c) Amputations at distal joints, or through distal phalanges, other than negligible losses, will be rated as pre-scribed for favorable ankylosis of the fingers.. (d) Amputation or resection of metad) Amputation or resection of meta-carpal bones (more than one-half the bone lost) in multiple fingers injuries will require a rating of 10 percent added to (not combined with) the rat-ings, multiple finger amputations, sub-ject to the amputation rule applied to the forearm. (e) Combinations of finger amputations at various levels, or finger amputations at various levels, or finger amputations with ankylosis or limitation of motion of the fingers will be rated on the basis of the grade of disability; i.e., amputation, unfavorable ankylosis, most representative of the lev-els or combinations. With an even number of fingers involved, and adjacent grades of disability, select the higher of the two grades. (f) Loss of use of the hand will be held to exist when no effective function re-mains other than that which would be equally well served by an amputation stump with a suitable prosthetic appliance. SINGLE FINGER AMPUTATIONS 5152 Thumb, amputation of:

AMPUTATIONS: UPPER EXTREMITY—Continued

	Rating	
	Major	Mino
With metacarpal resection At metacarpophalangeal joint or through	40	3
proximal phalanx	30	2
At distal joint or through distal phalanx 5153 Index finger, amputation of	20	2
With metacarpal resection (more than one-half the bone lost) Without metacarpal resection, at proximal interphalangeal joint or proximal	30	2
thereto	20	2
Through middle phalanx or at distal joint	10	1
5154 Long finger, amputation of: With metacarpal resection (more than one-half the bone lost) Without metacarpal resection, at proxi-	20	2
mal interphalangeal joint or proximal thereto	10	1
With metacarpal resection (more than one-half the bone lost)	20	2
mal interphalangeal joint or proximal thereto	10	1
With metacarpal resection (more than one-half the bone lost)	20	2
mal interphalangeal joint or proximal thereto	10	1
for amputations of whole or part of single fingers.		

¹ Entitled to special monthly compensation.

SINGLE FINGER AMPUTATIONS

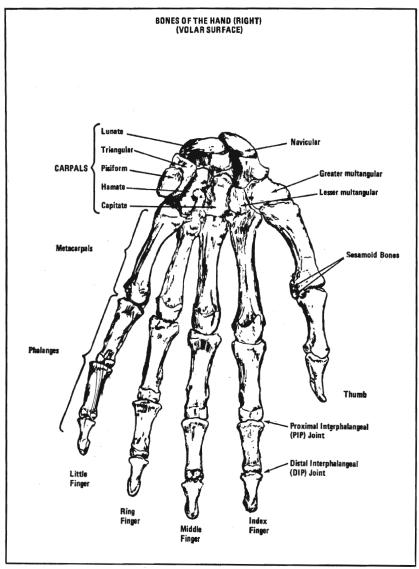


PLATE III

§4.71a

AMPUTATIONS: LOWER EXTREMITY

	Rat- ing
Thigh, amputation of:	
5160 Disarticulation, with loss of extrinsic pelvic gir-	
dle muscles	290
5161 Upper third, one-third of the distance from	
perineum to knee joint measured from perineum	280
5162 Middle or lower thirds	² 60
Leg, amputation of:	
5163 With defective stump, thigh amputation rec-	
ommended	² 60
5164 Amputation not improvable by prosthesis con-	
trolled by natural knee action	² 60
5165 At a lower level, permitting prosthesis	240
5166 Forefoot, amputation proximal to metatarsal	
bones (more than one-half of metatarsal loss)	240
5167 Foot, loss of use of	240

AMPUTATIONS: LOWER EXTREMITY—Continued

	Rat- ing
5170 Toes, all, amputation of, without metatarsal	
loss	30
5171 Toe, great, amputation of:	
With removal of metatarsal head	30
Without metatarsal involvement	10
5172 Toes, other than great, amputation of, with removal of metatarsal head:	
One or two	20
Without metatarsal involvement	0
5173 Toes, three or four, amputation of, without metatarsal involvement:	
Including great toe	20
Not including great toe	10

² Also entitled to special monthly compensation.

AMPUTATIONS: LOWER EXTREMITY

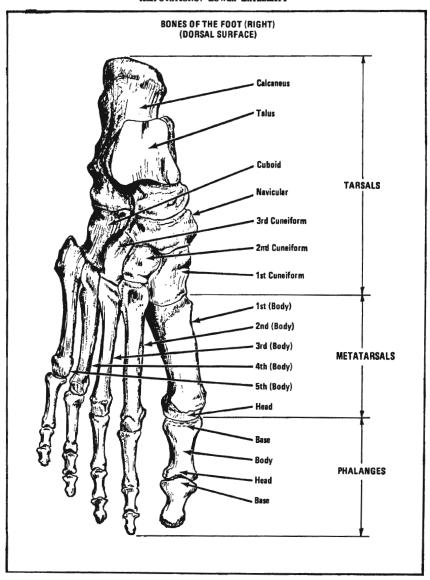


PLATE IV

THE SHOULDER AND ARM

THE E	LBOW /	AND F	OREARM-	Continued
11112 2			0112711111	001111111111111111111111111111111111111

	Rati	ing
	Major	Minor
5200 Scapulohumeral articulation, anky-		
losis of:		
NOTE: The scapula and humerus move as one piece.		
Unfavorable, abduction limited to 25°		
from side	50	40
Intermediate between favorable and un-		
favorable	40	30
Favorable, abduction to 60°, can reach		
mouth and head	30	20
5201 Arm, limitation of motion of:		
To 25° from side	40	30
Midway between side and shoulder		
level	30	20
At shoulder level	20	20
5202 Humerus, other impairment of:	İ	
Loss of head of (flail shoulder)	80	70
Nonunion of (false flail joint)	60	50
Fibrous union of	50	40
Recurrent dislocation of at		
scapulohumeral joint.		
With frequent episodes and guard-		
ing of all arm movements	30	20
With infrequent episodes, and		
guarding of movement only at	·	
shoulder level	20	20
Malunion of:		
Marked deformity	30	20
Moderate deformity	20	20
5203 Clavicle or scapula, impairment of:		1
Dislocation of	20	20
Nonunion of:		
With loose movement	20	20
Without loose movement	10	10
Malunion of	10	10
Or rate on impairment of function of		
contiguous joint.		

THE ELBOW AND FOREARM

	Rat	ing
	Major	Minor
5205 Elbow, ankylosis of:		
Unfavorable, at an angle of less than		
50° or with complete loss of		
supination or pronation	60	50
Intermediate, at an angle of more than		1
90°, or between 70° and 50°	50	40
Favorable, at an angle between 90° and		
70°	40	30
5206 Forearm, limitation of flexion of:		
Flexion limited to 45°	50	40
Flexion limited to 55°	40	30
Flexion limited to 70°	30	20
Flexion limited to 90°	20	20
Flexion limited to 100°	10	10
Flexion limited to 110°	0	0
5207 Forearm, limitation of extension of:		
Extension limited to 110°	50	40
Extension limited to 100°	40	30
Extension limited to 90°	30	20
Extension limited to 75°	20	20
Extension limited to 60°	10	10
Extension limited to 45°	10	10
5208 Forearm, flexion limited to 100° and		l
extension to 45°	20	20
5209 Elbow, other impairment of Flail joint	60	50

	Rati	ng
	Major	Minor
Joint fracture, with marked cubitus varus or cubitus valgus deformity or with ununited fracture of head of radius	20	20
5210 Radius and ulna, nonunion of, with flail false joint	50	40
movement: With loss of bone substance (1 inch (2.5 cms.) or more) and marked deformity Without loss of bone substance or	40	30
Williout loss of bone substance of deformity	30 20 10	20 20 10
Nonunion in lower half, with false movement: With loss of bone substance (1 inch (2.5 cms.) or more) and marked deformity	40 30 20 10	30 20 20 10
Loss of (bone fusion): The hand fixed in supination or hyperpronation The hand fixed in full pronation The hand fixed near the middle of the arc or moderate pronation Limitation of pronation: Motion lost beyond middle of arc Motion lost beyond last quarter of	40 30 20 30	30 20 20 20
arc, the hand does not approach full pronation	20	20
To 30° or less	10	10

THE WRIST

THE WHIST				
	Rati	ing		
<u> </u>	Major	Minor		
5214 Wrist, ankylosis of: Unfavorable, in any degree of palmar flexion, or with ulnar or radial deviation Any other position, except favorable Favorable in 20° to 30° dorsiflexion NOTE: Extremely unfavorable ankylosis will be rated as loss of use of hands under diagnostic code 5125. Wrist, limitation of motion of:	50 40 30	40 30 20		
Dorsiflexion less than 15°	10	10		
arm	10	10		

§4.71a

EVALUATION OF ANKYLOSIS OR LIMITATION OF MOTION OF SINGLE OR MULTIPLE DIGITS OF THE HAND

EVALUATION OF ANKYLOSIS OR LIMITATION OF MOTION OF SINGLE OR MULTIPLE DIGITS OF THE HAND—Continued

	Rat	ing		Rat	ing
	Major	Minor		Major	Minor
(1) For the index, long, ring, and little fingers (digits II, III, IV, and V), zero degrees of flexion represents the fingers fully extended, making a straight line with the rest of the hand. The position of function of the hand is with the wrist dorsiflexed 20 to 30 degrees, the metacarpophalangeal and proximal interphalangeal joints flexed to 30 degrees, and the thumb (digit I) abducted and rotated so that the thumb pad faces the finger pads. Only joints in these positions are considered to be in favorable position. For digits II through V, the metacarpophalangeal joint has a range of zero to 100 degrees of flexion, he proximal interphalangeal joint has a range of zero to 100 degrees of flexion, and the distal (terminal) interphalangeal joint has a range of zero to 100 degrees of flexion, and the distal (terminal) interphalangeal joint has a range of zero to 70 or 80 degrees of flexion	Major	Minor	(iv) If only the metacarpophalangeal or proximal interphalangeal joint is ankylosed, and there is a gap of two inches (5.1 cm.) or less between the fingertip(s) and the proximal transverse crease of the palm, with the finger(s) flexed to the extent possible, evaluate as favorable ankylosis. (4) Evaluation of ankylosis of the thumb: (i) If both the carpometacarpal and interphalangeal joints are ankylosed, and either is in extension or full flexion, or there is rotation or angulation of a bone, evaluate as amputation at metacarpophalangeal joint or through proximal phalanx	Major	Minor
phalangeal joint or proximal thereto			I. Multiple Digits: Unfavorable Ank	cylosis	
(ii) If both the metacarpophalangeal and proximal interphalangeal joints of a digit are ankylosed, evaluate as unfavorable anky- losis, even if each joint is individ- ually fixed in a favorable position. (iii) if only the metacarpophalangeal			5216 Five digits of one hand, unfavorable ankylosis of	60	50
or proximal interphalangeal joint is ankylosed, and there is a gap of more than two inches (5.1 cm.) between the fingertip(s) and the proximal transverse crease of the palm, with the finger(s) flexed			Thumb and any three fingers	60 50	50 40
to the extent possible, evaluate as unfavorable ankylosis			Thumb and any two fingers	50	40
			fingers Long, ring, and little fingers Note: Also consider whether evaluation as amputation is warranted. 5219 Two digits of one hand, unfavorable	40 30	30 20
			ankylosis of: Thumb and any finger	40	30

§4.71a

Department of Veterans Affairs

EVALUATION OF ANKYLOSIS OR LIMITATION OF MOTION OF SINGLE OR MULTIPLE DIGITS OF THE HAND—Continued

THE HAND—Continued		
	Rati	ing
	Major	Minor
Index and long; index and ring; or index and little fingers	30	20
ring and little fingers Note: Also consider whether evaluation as amputation is warranted.	20	20
II. Multiple Digits: Favorable Ank	losis	
5220 Five digits of one hand, favorable ankylosis of	50	40
ankylosis of:		
Thumb and any three fingers	50 40	40 30
Thumb and any two fingers Index, long, and ring; index, long, and little; or index, ring, and little	40	30
fingers	30	20
Long, ring and little fingers	20	20
Thumb and any finger Index and long; index and ring; or	30	20
index and little fingers Long and ring; long and little; or	20	20
ring and little fingers	10	10
III. Ankylosis of Individual Dig	its	
5224 Thumb, ankylosis of:		
Unfavorable	20	20
Favorable Note: Also consider whether evaluation as amputation is warranted and whether an additional evaluation is warranted for resulting limitation of motion of other digits or interference with overall function of the hand.	10	10
5225 Index finger, ankylosis of:	10	10
or interference with overall function of the hand. 5226 Long finger, ankylosis of:	10	10
or interference with overall function of the hand. 5227 Ring or little finger, ankylosis of:		

5227 Ring or little finger, ankylosis of:
Unfavorable or favorable

EVALUATION OF ANKYLOSIS OR LIMITATION OF MOTION OF SINGLE OR MULTIPLE DIGITS OF THE HAND—Continued

		Rati	ing
		Major	Mino
amputation is w additional evalu sulting limitation	der whether evaluation as varranted and whether an ation is warranted for re- of motion of other digits with overall function of the		
IV. Limita	tion of Motion of Individua	al Digits	
With a ga (5.1 cm and the attempt With a g (2.5 to	itation of motion: up of more than two inches 1.) between the thumb pad e fingers, with the thumb ting to oppose the fingers ap of one to two inches between the pad and the fingers, with	20	2
the thu the fing With a g (2.5 cm	amb attempting to oppose yersap of less than one inch n.) between the thumb pad	10	1
attempt	e fingers, with the thumb ting to oppose the fingers ng finger, limitation of mo-	0	
more the protection of the pall the exitension degree With a g (2.5 cr and t crease ger flee and; e more the pall the pand; e more the pall the pand; e more the pall the pand; e more the pall the pall the pand; e more the pall t	ap of one inch (2.5 cm.) or between the fingertip and wimal transverse crease of m, with the finger flexed to the the control of the control of the control of the control of the control of the control of the palm, with the finded to the extent possible, xtension is limited by no and 30 degrees	10	1
tion:			
Any limita	ation of motion	0	
	THE SPINE		
			Rat- ing
(For diagnostic constructed und Intervertebral Distating Episodes) With or (whther aching		5243 is Rating ncapaci- as pain ess, or	
l	Jnfavorable ankylosis of th spine		10

thoracolumbar spine

THE SPINE—Continued

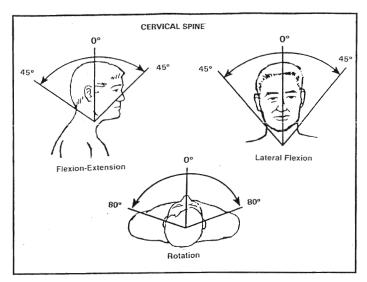
	Rat-		Rat-
Unfavorable ankylosis of the entire cervical spine; or, forward flexion of the thoracolumbar spine 30 degrees or less; or, favorable ankylosis of the entire thoracolumbar spine	40 30 20	Note (2): (See also Plate V.) For VA compensation purposes, normal forward flexion of the cervical spine is zero to 45 degrees, extension is zero to 45 degrees, elft and right lateral rotation are zero to 80 degrees, and left and right lateral rotation are zero to 80 degrees. Normal forward flexion of the thoracolumbar spine is zero to 90 degrees, extension is zero to 30 degrees, and left and right lateral flexion are zero to 30 degrees, and left and right lateral flexion are zero to 30 degrees, and left and right lateral flexion, and left and right rotation. The normal combined range of motion of the cervical spine is 340 degrees and of the thoracolumbar spine is 340 degrees. The normal ranges of motion for each component of spinal motion provided in this note are the maximum that can be used for calculation of the combined range of motion. Note (3): In exceptional cases, an examiner may state that because of age, body habitus, neurologic disease, or other factors not the result of disease or injury of the spine, the range of motion of the spine in a particular individual, even though it does not conform to the normal range of motion stated in Note (2). Provided that the examiner supplies an explanation, the examiner's assessment that the range of motion is normal for that individual will be accepted. Note (4): Round each range of motion measurement to the nearest five degrees. Note (5): For VA compensation purposes, unfavorable ankylosis is a condition in which the entire cervical spine, the entire thoracolumbar spine, or the entire spine is fixed in flexion or extension, and the ankylosis results in one or more of the following: difficulty walking because of a limited line of vision; restricted opening of the mouth and chewing; breathing limited to diaphragmatic respiration; gastrointestinal symptoms due to pressure of the costal margin on the abdomen; dyspnea or dysphagia; atlantoxalai or cervical spine segments, except when there is unfavorable ankylosis of both segments, which will be rated as a single	Rating

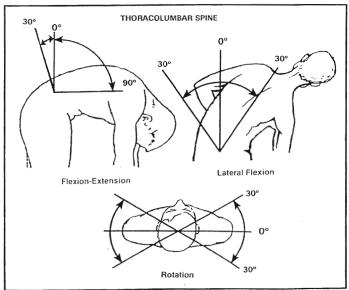
§4.71a

THE SPINE—Continue	d
--------------------	---

THE SPINE—Continued

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Formula for Rating Intervertebral Disc Syndrome Based on Incapacitating Episodes		Note (1): For purposes of evaluations under diagnostic code 5243, an incapacitating episode is a	
With incapacitating episodes having a total duration of at least 6 weeks during the past 12 months With incapacitating episodes having a total duration of at least 4 weeks but less than 6 weeks during the past 12 months	60 40	period of acute signs and symptoms due to intervertebral disc syndrome that requires bed rest prescribed by a physician and treatment by a phy- sician. Note (2): If intervertebral disc syndrome is present in more than one spinal segment, provided that the	
With incapacitating episodes having a total duration of at least 2 weeks but less than 4 weeks during the past 12 months	20	effects in each spinal segment are clearly distinct, evaluate each segment on the basis of incapacitating episodes or under the General Rating For-	
With incapacitating episodes having a total duration of at least one week but less than 2 weeks during the past 12 months	10	mula for Diseases and Injuries of the Spine, which- ever method results in a higher evaluation for that segment.	





 $\label{eq:platev} \overbrace{\text{RANGE OF MOTION OF CERVICAL AND THORACOLUMBAR SPINE}}^{\text{PLATE V}}$

THE HIP AND THIGH

	Rat- ing
5250 Hip, ankylosis of:	
Unfavorable, extremely unfavorable ankylosis,	
the foot not reaching ground, crutches neces- sitated	390
Intermediate	70
Favorable, in flexion at an angle between 20°	
and 40°, and slight adduction or abduction	60
5251 Thigh, limitation of extension of: Extension limited to 5°	10
5252 Thigh, limitation of flexion of:	'`
Flexion limited to 10°	40
Flexion limited to 20°	30
Flexion limited to 30°	20
5253 Thigh, impairment of:	'0
Limitation of abduction of, motion lost beyond	
10°	20
Limitation of adduction of, cannot cross legs	10
Limitation of rotation of, cannot toe-out more than 15°, affected leg	10
5254 Hip, flail joint	80
5255 Femur, impairment of:	1
Fracture of shaft or anatomical neck of:	
With nonunion, with loose motion (spiral or	
oblique fracture)	80
weightbearing preserved with aid of brace	60
Fracture of surgical neck of, with false joint	60
Malunion of:	
With marked knee or hip disability	30
With moderate knee or hip disability With slight knee or hip disability	20 10

³ Entitled to special monthly compensation.

THE KNEE AND LEG

	Rat- ing
5256 Knee, ankylosis of:	
Extremely unfavorable, in flexion at an angle of	
45° or more	60
In flexion between 20° and 45°	50
In flexion between 10° and 20°	40
Favorable angle in full extension, or in slight	
flexion between 0° and 10°	30
5257 Knee, other impairment of:	
Recurrent subluxation or lateral instability:	
Severe	30
Moderate	20
Slight	10
5258 Cartilage, semilunar, dislocated, with frequent	
episodes of "locking," pain, and effusion into the	
joint	20
5259 Cartilage, semilunar, removal of, symptomatic	10
5260 Leg, limitation of flexion of:	
Flexion limited to 15°	30
Flexion limited to 30°	20
Flexion limited to 45°	10
Flexion limited to 60°	0
5261 Leg, limitation of extension of: Extension limited to 45°	
Extension limited to 45°	50 40
Extension limited to 30	30
Extension limited to 25°	20
Extension limited to 10°	10
Extension limited to 5°	0
5262 Tibia and fibula, impairment of:	•
Nonunion of, with loose motion, requiring brace	40
Malunion of:	
With marked knee or ankle disability	30

THE KNEE AND LEG-Continued

	Rat- ing
With moderate knee or ankle disability	20
With slight knee or ankle disability	10
tively demonstrated)	10

THE ANKLE

	Rat- ing
5270 Ankle, ankylosis of:	
In plantar flexion at more than 40°, or in	
dorsiflexion at more than 10° or with abduc-	
tion, adduction, inversion or eversion deformity	40
In plantar flexion, between 30° and 40°, or in	
dorsiflexion, between 0° and 10°	30
In plantar flexion, less than 30°	20
5271 Ankle, limited motion of:	
Marked	20
Moderate	10
5272 Subastragalar or tarsal joint, ankylosis of:	
In poor weight-bearing position	20
In good weight-bearing position	10
5273 Os calcis or astragalus, malunion of:	
Marked deformity	20
Moderate deformity	10
5274 Astragalectomy	20

SHORTENING OF THE LOWER EXTREMITY

	Rat- ing
5275 Bones, of the lower extremity, shortening of: Over 4 inches (10.2 cms.)	³ 60 ³ 50 40 30 20 10
³ Also entitled to special monthly compensation.	

THE FOOT

	Rat- ing
5276 Flatfoot, acquired:	
Pronounced; marked pronation, extreme tender- ness of plantar surfaces of the feet, marked inward displacement and severe spasm of the tendo achillis on manipulation, not improved by orthopedic shoes or appliances.	
Bilateral	50
Unilateral Severe; objective evidence of marked deformity (pronation, abduction, etc.), pain on manipulation and use accentuated, indication of swelling on use, characteristic callosities:	30
Bilateral	3
Unilateral	2

§4.72

THE FOOT—Continued

	Rat- ing
Moderate; weight-bearing line over or medial to great toe, inward bowing of the tendo achillis, pain on manipulation and use of the feet, bilateral or unilateral	10
Rate the underlying condition, minimum rating	10
painful callosities, marked varus deformity: Bilateral Unilateral All toes tending to dorsiflexion, limitation of dorsiflexion at ankle to right angle, shortened plantar fascia, and marked tenderness under metatarsal heads:	50 30
Bilateral Unilateral Great toe dorsiflexed, some limitation of dorsiflexion at ankle, definite tenderness under metatarsal heads:	30 20
Bilateral Unitateral Slight Metatarsalgia, anterior (Morton's disease),	10 10 0
unilateral, or bilateral	10
Severe, if equivalent to amputation of great toe 5281 Hallux rigidus, unilateral, severe: Rate as hallux valgus, severe. Note: Not to be combined with claw foot ratings.	10
5282 Hammer toe: All toes, unilateral without claw foot Single toes 5283 Tarsal, or metatarsal bones, malunion of, or nonunion of:	10
Severe	30 20 10
5284 Foot injuries, other: Severe Moderately severe Moderate NOTE: With actual loss of use of the foot, rate 40 percent.	30 20 10

THE SKULL

	Rat- ing
5296 Skull, loss of part of, both inner and outer tables:	
With brain hernia	80
Without brain hernia:	
Area larger than size of a 50-cent piece or	
1.140 in 2 (7.355 cm 2)	50
Area intermediate	30
Area smaller than the size of a 25-cent	
piece or 0.716 in 2 (4.619 cm 2)	10

THE SKULL-Continued

	Rat- ing
Note: Rate separately for intracranial complications.	
THE RIBS	
	Rat- ing
5297 Ribs, removal of:	
More than six	50
Five or six	40
Three or four	30
Two	20
One or resection of two or more ribs without regeneration	10
NOTE (1): The rating for rib resection or removal	
is not to be applied with ratings for purrulent pleurisy, lobectomy, pneumonectomy or injuries of pleural cavity.	
NOTE (2): However, rib resection will be considered as rib removal in thoracoplasty performed	
for collapse therapy or to accomplish oblitera-	
tion of space and will be combined with the rating for lung collapse, or with the rating for lobectomy, pneumonectomy or the graduated	
ratings for pulmonary tuberculosis.	
THE COCCYX	

	Rat- ing
5298 Coccyx, removal of:	
Partial or complete, with painful residuals	10
Without painful residuals	0

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[29 FR 6718, May 22, 1964, as amended at 34 FR 5062, Mar. 11, 1969; 40 FR 42536, Sept. 15, 1975; 41 FR 11294, Mar. 18, 1976; 43 FR 45350, Oct. 2, 1978; 51 FR 6411, Feb. 24, 1986; 61 FR 20439, May 7, 1996; 67 FR 48785, July 26, 2002; 67 FR 54349, Aug. 22, 2002; 68 FR 51456, Aug. 27, 2003; 69 FR 32450, June 10, 2004; 80 FR 42041, July 16, 2015]

§ 4.72 [Reserved]

§ 4.73 Schedule of ratings—muscle injuries.

NOTE: When evaluating any claim involving muscle injuries resulting in loss of use of any extremity or loss of use of both buttocks (diagnostic code 5317, Muscle Group XVII), refer to §3.350 of this chapter to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to special monthly compensation.

THE SHOULDER GIRDLE AND ARM

THE FOREARM AND HAND

	Rating		Rating			Rati	ing
	Domi- nant	Non- domi- nant		Domi- nant	Non- domi- nant		
5301 Group I. Function: Upward rotation of scapula; elevation of arm above shoulder level. Extrinsic muscles of shoulder girdle: (1) Trapezius; (2) levator scapulae; (3) serratus magnus. Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight 5302 Group II. Function: Depression of arm from vertical overhead to hanging at side (1, 2); downward rotation of scapula (3, 4); 1 and 2 act with Group III in forward and backward swing of arm. Extrinsic muscles of shoulder girdle: (1) Pectoralis major II (costosternal); (2) latissimus dorsi and teres major, although technically an intrinsic muscle, is included with latissimus dorsi; (3) pectoralis minor; (4) rhomboid. Severe Moderately Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight	40 30 10 0	30 20 10 0	5307 Group VII. Function: Flexion of wrist and fingers. Muscles arising from internal condyle of humerus: Flexors of the carpus and long flexors of fingers and thumb; pronator. Severe	40 30 10 0	302 202 10 0 202 202 100 0		
5303 Group III. Function: Elevation and ab- duction of arm to level of shoulder; act with 1 and 2 of Group II in forward and backward swing of arm. Intrinsic muscles of shoulder girdle: (1) Pectoralis major I (clavicular); (2) deltoid. Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight	40 30 20 0	30 20 20 0	abductor and adductor of thumb; hypothenar eminence; short flexor, opponens and abductor of little finger; 4 lumbricales; 4 dorsal and 3 palmar interossei. NOTE: The hand is so compact a structure that isolated muscle injuries are rare, being nearly always complicated with inju- ries of bones, joints, tendons, etc. Rate on limitation of motion, minimum 10 percent.				
5304 Group IV. Function: Stabilization of shoulder against injury in strong movements, holding head of humerus in socket; abduction; outward rotation and inward rotation of arm. Intrinsic muscles of shoulder girdle: (1) Supraspinatus; (2) infraspinatus			THE FOOT AND LEG		Rat- ing		
and teres minor; (3) subscapularis; (4) coracobrachialis. Severe	30 20 10 0	20 20 10 0	5310 Group X. Function: Movements of and toes; propulsion thrust in walking. muscles of the foot: Plantar (1) Flexor dibrevis; (2) abductor hallucis; (3) abduct minimi; (4) quadratus plantae; (5) lumbrice flexor hallucis brevis; (7) adductor hallucis; or digiti minimi brevis; (9) dorsal and interossel. Other important plantar structure tar aponeurosis, long plantar calcaneonavicular ligament, tendons of ptibial, peroneus longus, and long flexors of and little toes. Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight	Intrinsic igitorum or digiti ules; (6) (8) flex-plantar s: Planand osterior of great	30 20 10 0		
elbow (long head of triceps is stabilizer of shoulder joint). Extensor muscles of the elbow: (1) Triceps; (2) anconeus Severe	40 30 10 0	30 20 10 0	Dorsal: (1) Extensor hallucis brevis; (2) e digitorum brevis. Other important dorsal stractuciate, crural, deltoid, and other ligamer dons of long extensors of toes and peron cles. Severe	extensor uctures: uts; ten- ei mus-	20 10 10 0		

§4.73

THE FOOT AND LEG-Continued

	Rat- ing
NOTE: Minimum rating for through-and-through wounds of the foot—10.	
5311 Group XI. Function: Propulsion, plantar flexion of foot (1); stabilization of arch (2, 3); flexion of toes (4, 5); Flexion of knee (6). Posterior and lateral crural muscles, and muscles of the calf: (1) Triceps surae (gastrocnemius and soleus); (2) tibialis posterior; (3) peroneus longus; (4) peroneus brevis; (5) flexor hallucis longus; (6) flexor digitorum longus; (7) popliteus; (8) plantaris. Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight 5312 Group XII. Function: Dorsiflexion (1); extension of toes (2); stabilization of arch (3). Anterior muscles of the leg: (1) Tibialis anterior; (2) extensor digitorum longus; (3) extensor hallucis longus; (4) peroneus tertius.	30 20 10
Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight	30 20 10

THE PELVIC GIRDLE AND THIGH

	Rat- ing
5313 Group XIII. Function: Extension of hip and flexion of knee; outward and inward rotation of flexed knee; acting with rectus femoris and sarrorius (see XIV, 1, 2) synchronizing simultaneous flexion of hip and knee and extension of hip and knee by belt-over-pulley action at knee joint. Posterior thigh group, Hamstring complex of 2-joint muscles: (1) Biceps femoris; (2) semimembranosus; (3) semitendinosus.	40
Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight Sight Simultaneous flexion of hip and flexion of knee (2, 3, 4, 5); simultaneous flexion of hip and flexion of knee (1); tension of fascia lata and iliotibial (Maissiat's) band, acting with XVII (1) in postural support of body (6); acting with hamstrings in synchronizing hip and knee (1, 2). Anterior thigh group: (1) Sartorius; (2) rectus femoris; (3) vastus externus; (4) vastus intermedius; (5) vastus intermus; (6) tensor vaginae femoris.	40 30 10 0
Severe Moderately Severe Moderately Severe Moderatel Slight Sight Sight Adduction of hip (1, 2, 3, 4); flexion of knee (4). Mesial thigh group: (1) Adductor longus; (2) adductor brevis; (3) adductor magnus; (4) gracilis.	40 30 10 0
Severe Moderately Severe Moderate Slight Financian: Flexion of hip (1, 2, 3). Pelvic girdle group 1: (1) Psoas; (2) iliacus; (3) pectineus.	30 20 10 0
Severe	40 30 10 0

THE PELVIC GIRDLE AND THIGH—Continued

	Rat- ing
5317 Group XVII. Function: Extension of hip (1); abduction of thigh; elevation of opposite side of pelvis (2, 3); tension of fascia lata and iliotibial (Maissiat's) band, acting with XIV (6) in postural support of body steadying pelvis upon head of femur and condyles of femur on tibia (1). Pelvic girdle group 2: (1) Gluteus maximus; (2) gluteus medius; (3) gluteus minimus. Severe	*50 40 20 0
Severe	30
Moderately Severe	20
Moderate	10
Slight	0

 $^{\star} \text{If bilateral, see } \$3.350(a)(3)$ of this chapter to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to special monthly compensation.

THE TORSO AND NECK

	Rat- ing
5319 Group XIX. Function: Support and compression of abdominal wall and lower thorax; flexion and lateral motions of spine; synergists in strong downward movements of arm (1). Muscles of the abdominal wall: (1) Rectus abdominis; (2) external oblique; (3) internal oblique; (4) transversalis; (5) quadratus lumborum. Severe	5
Moderately Severe	3
Moderate	1
Slight	
Severe	4
Moderately Severe	2
Moderate	1
Slight	
Lumbar region:.	
Severe	6
Moderately Severe	4
Moderate	2
Slight	
Severe or Moderately Severe	2
Moderate	1
Slight	
5322 Group XXII. Function: Rotary and forward	
movements of the head; respiration; deglutition.	
Muscles of the front of the neck: (Lateral, supra-, and infrahyoid group.) (1) Trapezius I (clavicular insertion); (2) sternocleidomastoid; (3) the "hyoid" muscles; (4) sternothyroid; (5) digastric.	
Severe	3
Moderately Severe	2
Moderate	1
Slight	

THE TORSO AND NECK-Continued

	Rat- ing
5323 Group XXIII. Function: Movements of the head; fixation of shoulder movements. Muscles of the side and back of the neck: Suboccipital; lateral vertebral and anterior vertebral muscles.	
Severe	30
Moderately Severe	20
Moderate	10
Slight	0

MISCELLANEOUS

Rat-

							in
5324	Dianhragm	runture	of	with	herniation	Rate	

under diagnostic code 7346.

5325 Muscle injury, facial muscles. Evaluate functional impairment as seventh (facial) cranial nerve neuropathy (diagnostic code 8207), disfiguring scar (diagnostic code 7800), etc. Minimum, if interfering to any extent with mastication—10.

5326 Muscle hernia, extensive. Without other injury to the muscle—10.

5327 Muscle, neoplasm of, malignant (excluding soft tissue sarcoma)—100.

NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgery, radiation treatment, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedures. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on residual impairment of function.

5328 Muscle, neoplasm of, benign, postoperative. Rate on impairment of function, i.e., limitation of motion, or scars, diagnostic code 7805, etc.

5329 Sarcoma, soft tissue (of muscle, fat, or fibrous connective tissue)—100.

NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgery, radiation treatment, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedures. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on residual impairment of function.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [62 FR 30239, June 3, 1997]

THE ORGANS OF SPECIAL SENSE

§ 4.75 General considerations for evaluating visual impairment.

(a) Visual impairment. The evaluation of visual impairment is based on impairment of visual acuity (excluding developmental errors of refraction), visual field, and muscle function.

- (b) Examination for visual impairment. The examination must be conducted by a licensed optometrist or by a licensed ophthalmologist. The examiner must identify the disease, injury, or other pathologic process responsible for any visual impairment found. Examinations of visual fields or muscle function will be conducted only when there is a medical indication of disease or injury that may be associated with visual field defect or impaired muscle function. Unless medically contraindicated, the fundus must be examined with the claimant's pupils dilated.
- (c) Service-connected visual impairment of only one eye. Subject to the provisions of 38 CFR 3.383(a), if visual impairment of only one eye is service-connected, the visual acuity of the other eye will be considered to be 20/40 for purposes of evaluating the service-connected visual impairment.
- (d) Maximum evaluation for visual impairment of one eye. The evaluation for visual impairment of one eye must not exceed 30 percent unless there is anatomical loss of the eye. Combine the evaluation for visual impairment of one eye with evaluations for other disabilities of the same eye that are not based on visual impairment (e.g., disfigurement under diagnostic code 7800).
- (e) Anatomical loss of one eye with inability to wear a prosthesis. When the claimant has anatomical loss of one eye and is unable to wear a prosthesis, increase the evaluation for visual acuity under diagnostic code 6063 by 10 percent, but the maximum evaluation for visual impairment of both eyes must not exceed 100 percent. A 10-percent increase under this paragraph precludes an evaluation under diagnostic code 7800 based on gross distortion or asymmetry of the eye but not an evaluation under diagnostic code 7800 based on other characteristics of disfigurement.
- (f) Special monthly compensation. When evaluating visual impairment, refer to 38 CFR 3.350 to determine whether the claimant may be entitled to special monthly compensation. Footnotes in the schedule indicate levels of visual impairment that potentially establish entitlement to special monthly compensation; however, other levels of visual impairment combined

§4.76

with disabilities of other body systems may also establish entitlement.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1114 and 1155) [73 FR 66549, Nov. 10, 2008]

§4.76 Visual acuity.

(a) Examination of visual acuity. Examination of visual acuity must include the central uncorrected and corrected visual acuity for distance and near vision using Snellen's test type or

its equivalent.

- (b) Evaluation of visual acuity. (1) Evaluate central visual acuity on the basis of corrected distance vision with central fixation, even if a central scotoma is present. However, when the lens required to correct distance vision in the poorer eye differs by more than three diopters from the lens required to correct distance vision in the better eye (and the difference is not due to congenital or developmental refractive error), and either the poorer eye or both eyes are service connected, evaluate the visual acuity of the poorer eye using either its uncorrected or corrected visual acuity, whichever results in better combined visual acuity.
- (2) Provided that he or she customarily wears contact lenses, evaluate the visual acuity of any individual affected by a corneal disorder that results in severe irregular astigmatism that can be improved more by contact lenses than by eyeglass lenses, as corrected by contact lenses.

(3) In any case where the examiner reports that there is a difference equal to two or more scheduled steps between near and distance corrected vision, with the near vision being worse, the examination report must include at least two recordings of near and distance corrected vision and an explanation of the reason for the difference. In these cases, evaluate based on corrected distance vision adjusted to one step poorer than measured.

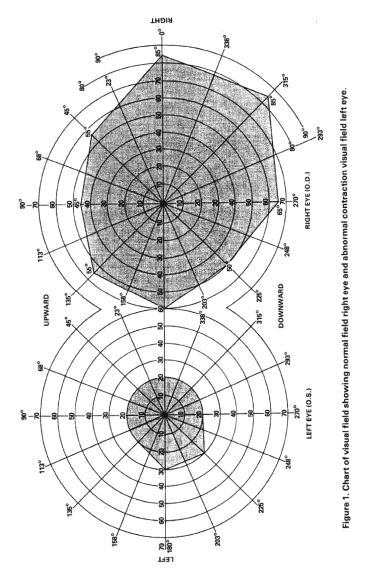
(4) To evaluate the impairment of visual acuity where a claimant has a reported visual acuity that is between two sequentially listed visual acuities, use the visual acuity which permits the higher evaluation.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [73 FR 66549, Nov. 10, 2008]

§4.76a Computation of average concentric contraction of visual fields.

TABLE III-NORMAL VISUAL FIELD EXTENT AT 8 PRINCIPAL MERIDIANS

Meridian	Normal de- grees	
Temporally	85	
Down temporally	85	
Down	65	
Down nasally	50	
Nasally	60	
Up nasally	55	
Up	45	
Up temporally	55	
Total	500	



52a

TS-19

Example of computation of concentric contraction under the schedule with abnormal findings taken from Figure 1.

Loss	Degrees
Temporally	55
Down temporally	55
Down	45

Loss	Degrees
Down nasally	30
Nasally	40
Up nasally	35
Up	25
Up temporally	35
Total loss	320

Remaining field 500° minus 320° = 180°. $180^{\circ} + 8 = 221/2^{\circ}$ average concentric contraction.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[43 FR 45352, Oct. 2, 1978, as amended at 73 FR 66549, Nov. 10, 2008]

§ 4.77 Visual fields.

(a) Examination of visual fields. Examiners must use either Goldmann kinetic perimetry or automated perimetry using Humphrey Model 750, Octopus Model 101, or later versions of these perimetric devices with simulated kinetic Goldmann testing capability. For phakic (normal) individuals, as well as for pseudophakic or aphakic individuals who are well adapted to intraocular lens implant or contact lens correction, visual field examinations must be conducted using a standard target size and luminance, which is Goldmann's equivalent III/4e. For aphakic individuals not well adapted to contact lens correction pseudophakic individuals not adapted to intraocular lens implant, visual field examinations must be conducted using Goldmann's equivalent IV/4e. The examiner must document the results for at least 16 meridians 221/2 degrees apart for each eye and indicate the Goldmann equivalent used. See Table III for the normal extent (in degrees) of the visual fields at the 8 principal meridians (45 degrees apart). When the examiner indicates that additional testing is necessary to evaluate visual fields, the additional testing must be conducted using either a tangent screen or a 30-degree threshold visual field with the Goldmann III stimulus size. The examination report must document the results of either the tangent screen or of the 30-degree threshold visual field with Goldmann III stimulus size.

- (b) Evaluation of visual fields. Determine the average concentric contraction of the visual field of each eye by measuring the remaining visual field (in degrees) at each of eight principal meridians 45 degrees apart, adding them, and dividing the sum by eight.
- (c) Combination of visual field defect and decreased visual acuity. To determine the evaluation for visual impairment when both decreased visual acuity and visual field defect are present in one or both eyes and are service connected, separately evaluate the visual acuity and visual field defect (expressed as a level of visual acuity), and combine them under the provisions of \$4.25.

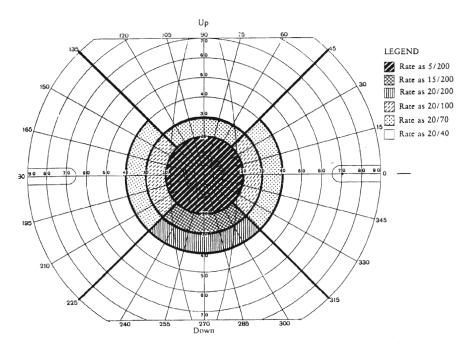


Figure 2. Goldmann Perimeter Chart

52c

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

 $[53 \ \mathrm{FR} \ 30262, \ \mathrm{Aug.} \ 11, \ 1988, \ \mathrm{as} \ \mathrm{amended} \ \mathrm{at} \ 73 \ \mathrm{FR} \ 66549, \ \mathrm{Nov.} \ 10, \ 2008; \ 74 \ \mathrm{FR} \ 7648, \ \mathrm{Feb.} \ 19, \ 2009; \ 83 \ \mathrm{FR} \ 15320, \ \mathrm{Apr.} \ 10, \ 2018]$

§ 4.78 Muscle function.

(a) Examination of muscle function. The examiner must use a Goldmann perimeter chart or the Tangent Screen method that identifies the four major quadrants (upward, downward, left, and right lateral) and the central field (20 degrees or less) (see Figure 2). The examiner must document the results of muscle function testing by identifying the quadrant(s) and range(s) of degrees in which diplopia exists.

(b) Evaluation of muscle function. (1) An evaluation for diplopia will be assigned to only one eye. When a claimant has both diplopia and decreased

visual acuity or visual field defect, assign a level of corrected visual acuity for the poorer eye (or the affected eye, if disability of only one eye is serviceconnected) that is: one step poorer than it would otherwise warrant if the evaluation for diplopia under diagnostic code 6090 is 20/70 or 20/100; two steps poorer if the evaluation under diagnostic code 6090 is 20/200 or 15/200; or three steps poorer if the evaluation under diagnostic code 6090 is 5/200. This adjusted level of corrected visual acuity, however, must not exceed a level of 5/200. Use the adjusted visual acuity for the poorer eye (or the affected eye, if

disability of only one eye is service-connected), and the corrected visual acuity for the better eye (or visual acuity of 20/40 for the other eye, if only one eye is service-connected) to determine the percentage evaluation for visual impairment under diagnostic codes 6065 through 6066.

(2) When diplopia extends beyond more than one quadrant or range of degrees, evaluate diplopia based on the quadrant and degree range that provides the highest evaluation.

(3) When diplopia exists in two separate areas of the same eye, increase the equivalent visual acuity under diagnostic code 6090 to the next poorer level of visual acuity, not to exceed 5/200.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[73 FR 66550, Nov. 10, 2008, as amended at 83 FR 15321, Apr. 10, 2018]

§ 4.79 Schedule of ratings—eye.

DISEASES OF THE EYE

		Rating
Gener	al Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye: Evaluate on the basis of either visual impairment due to the particular condition or on incapacitating episodes, whichever results in a higher evaluation With documented incapacitating episodes requiring 7 or more treatment visits for an eye condition during the past 12 months	60
	With documented incapacitating episodes requiring at least 5 but less than 7 treatment visits for an eye condition during the past 12 months	40
	With documented incapacitating episodes requiring at least 3 but less than 5 treatment visits for an eye condition during the past 12 months	20
	With documented incapacitating episodes requiring at least 1 but less than 3 treatment visits for an eye condition during the past 12 months	10
	Note (1): For the purposes of evaluation under 38 CFR 4.79, an incapacitating episode is an eye condition severe enough to require a clinic visit to a provider specifically for treatment purposes. Note (2): Examples of treatment may include but are not limited to: Systemic immunosuppressants or biologic agents; intravitreal or periocular injections; laser treatments; or other surgical interventions. Note (3): For the purposes of evaluating visual impairment due to the particular condition, refer to 38 CFR 4.75–4.78 and to § 4.79, diagnostic codes 6061–6091.	
	Choroidopathy, including uveitis, iritis, cyclitis, or choroiditis. Keratopathy.	
6002	Scleritis.	
	Retinopathy or maculopathy not otherwise specified Intraocular hemorrhage.	
6008	Detachment of retina. Unhealed eye injury.	
0003	Note: This code includes orbital trauma, as well as penetrating or non-penetrating eye injury	
6010	Tuberculosis of eye: Active	100
	Inactive: Evaluate under § 4.88c or § 4.89 of this part, whichever is appropriate.	100
6011	Retinal scars, atrophy, or irregularities: Localized scars, atrophy, or irregularities of the retina, unilateral or bilateral, that are centrally located and	
	that result in an irregular, duplicated, enlarged, or diminished image	10
	Alternatively, evaluate based on the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, if this would result in a higher evaluation	
6012	Angle-closure glaucoma	
	Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye. Minimum evaluation if continuous medication is required	10
6013	Open-angle glaucoma Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye. Minimum evaluation if continuous	
	medication is required	10
6014	Malignant neoplasms of the eye, orbit, and adnexa (excluding skin): Malignant neoplasms of the eye, orbit, and adnexa (excluding skin) that require therapy that is comparable to those used for systemic malignancies, i.e., systemic chemotherapy, X-ray therapy more extensive than	
	to the area of the eye, or surgery more extensive than enucleation Note: Continue the 100 percent rating beyond the cessation of any surgical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemotherapy, or other therapeutic procedure. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating will be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination will be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, evaluate based on residuals Malignant neoplasms of the eye, orbit, and adnexa (excluding skin) that do not require therapy comparable to that for systemic malignancies:	100
6015	Separately evaluate visual and nonvisual impairment, e.g., disfigurement (diagnostic code 7800), and combine the evaluations. Benign neoplasms of the eye, orbit, and adnexa (excluding skin):	

DISEASES OF THE EYE-Continued

Separately evaluate visual and nonvisual impairment, e.g., disfigurement (diagnostic cobine the evaluations 6016 Nystagmus, central 6017 Trachomatous conjunctivitis: Active: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, minimum relactive: Evaluate based on residuals, such as visual impairment and disfigurement (dia 6018 Chronic conjunctivitis (nontrachomatous):	Rating de 7800), and com-
bine the evaluations 6016 Nystagmus, central	de 7800), and com-
6017 Trachomatous conjunctivitis: Active: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, minimum r Inactive: Evaluate based on residuals, such as visual impairment and disfigurement (dis	
Active: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, minimum r Inactive: Evaluate based on residuals, such as visual impairment and disfigurement (dia	10
Inactive: Evaluate based on residuals, such as visual impairment and disfigurement (dia	
	griosite code 7000)
Active: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, minimum r	
Inactive: Evaluate based on residuals, such as visual impairment and disfigurement (dia	gnostic code 7800)
6019 Ptosis, unilateral or bilateral: Evaluate based on visual impairment or, in the absence of visual impairment, on disfiguration.	rement (diagnostic
code 7800).	arement (diagnostic
6020 Ectropion:	
Bilateral	
Unilateral	10
Bilateral	20
Unilateral	10
6022 Lagophthalmos:	
BilateralUnilateral	
6023 Loss of eyebrows, complete, unilateral or bilateral	
6024 Loss of eyelashes, complete, unilateral or bilateral	
6025 Disorders of the lacrimal apparatus (epiphora, dacryocystitis, etc.):	
Bilateral	
Unilateral	10
6027 Cataract:	
Preoperative: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye	
Postoperative: If a replacement lens is present (pseudophakia), evaluate under the Ger for Diseases of the Eye. If there is no replacement lens, evaluate based on apha	
6029)	ia (diagnostic code
6029 Aphakia or dislocation of crystalline lens:	
Evaluate based on visual impairment, and elevate the resulting level of visual impairme	
Minimum (unilateral or bilateral)	
6032 Loss of eyelids, partial or complete:	20
Separately evaluate both visual impairment due to eyelid loss and nonvisual impairmen	, e.g., disfigurement
(diagnostic code 7800), and combine the evaluations.	
6034 Pterygium: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, disfigurement (dis	gnostic code 7800)
conjunctivitis (diagnostic code 6018), etc., depending on the particular findings, and	
ance with §4.25	
6035 Keratoconus	
6036 Status post corneal transplant: Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye. Minimun	if there is pain
photophobia, and glare sensitivity	
6037 Pinguecula:	
Evaluate based on disfigurement (diagnostic code 7800).	
 Diabetic retinopathy Retinal dystrophy (including retinitis pigmentosa, wet or dry macular degeneration, earl 	-onset macular de-
generation, rod and/or cone dystrophy)	-onset maddial de-
6046 Post-chiasmal disorders	
Impairment of Central Visual Acuity	
6061 Anatomical loss of both eyes 1	
No more than light perception in both eyes 1	100
Anatomical loss of one eye: 1	100
In the other eye 5/200 (1.5/60) In the other eye 10/200 (3/60)	
In the other eye 15/200 (4.5/60)	
In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	
In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	
In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	50
In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	40
No more than light perception in one eye: 1	
In the other eye 5/200 (1.5/60) In the other eye 10/200 (3/60)	
In the other eye 15/200 (4.5/60)	

DISEASES OF THE EYE-Continued

		Rating
	In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	70
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	60
	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	50
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	40
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	30
6065		-
	In the other eye 5/200 (1.5/60)	1100
	In the other eye 10/200 (3/60)	90
	In the other eye 15/200 (4.5/60)	80
	In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	70
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	60
	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	50
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	40
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	30
ഒറഒ	Visual acuity in one eye 10/200 (3/60) or better:	00
	in one eve 10/200 (3/60):	
V 15101		90
	In the other eye 10/200 (3/60)	80
	In the other eye 15/200 (4.5/60)	
	In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	70
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	60
	In the other eye 20770 (6/21)	50
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	40
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	30
Vision	in one eye 15/200 (4.5/60):	
	In the other eye 15/200 (4.5/60)	80
	In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	70
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	60
	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	40
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	30
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	20
Vision	in one eye 20/200 (6/60):	
	In the other eye 20/200 (6/60)	70
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	60
	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	40
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	30
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	20
Vision	in one eye 20/100 (6/30):	
	In the other eye 20/100 (6/30)	50
	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	30
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	20
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	10
Vieion	in one eye 20/70 (6/21):	10
+ 101011	In the other eye 20/70 (6/21)	20
		30
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	20
Vioie-	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	10
vision	in one eye 20/50 (6/15):	
	In the other eye 20/50 (6/15)	10
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	10
Vision	in one eye 20/40 (6/12):	
	In the other eye 20/40 (6/12)	C

¹ Review for entitlement to special monthly compensation under 38 CFR 3.350.

RATINGS FOR IMPAIRMENT OF VISUAL FIELDS

	Rating
6080 Visual field defects:	
Homonymous hemianopsia	30
Loss of temporal half of visual field:	
Bilateral	30
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/70 (6/21).	10
Loss of nasal half of visual field:	
Bilateral	10
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/50 (6/15).	10
Loss of inferior half of visual field:	
Pilotonia	
	30
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/70 (6/21).	
Loss of superior half of visual field:	1

RATINGS FOR IMPAIRMENT OF VISUAL FIELDS—Continued

	Rating
Bilateral Unilateral Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/50 (6/15).	10
oncentric contraction of visual field:	
With remaining field of 5 degrees: 1	
Bilateral	100
Unilateral	30
Or evaluate each affected eye as 5/200 (1.5/60).	
/ith remaining field of 6 to 15 degrees:	
Bilateral	70
Unilateral	20
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/200 (6/60).	
/ith remaining field of 16 to 30 degrees:	
Bilateral	50 10
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/100 (6/30). //ith remaining field of 31 to 45 degrees:	
Bilateral	30
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/70 (6/21).	
/th remaining field of 46 to 60 degrees:	
Bijateral	10
Unilateral	10
Or evaluate each affected eye as 20/50 (6/15).	
081 Scotoma, unilateral:	
Minimum, with scotoma affecting at least one-quarter of the visual field (quadrantanopsia) or with centrally located scotoma of any size	10
Alternatively, evaluate based on visual impairment due to scotoma, if that would result in a higher evalua-	

¹Review for entitlement to special monthly compensation under 38 CFR 3.350.

RATINGS FOR IMPAIRMENT OF MUSCLE FUNCTION

Degree of diplopia 6090 Diplopia (double vision): (a) Central 20 degrees (b) 21 degrees to 30 degrees (1) Down (2) Lateral (3) Up					
6090 Diplopia (double vision):					
(a) Central 20 degrees	5/200 (1.5/60)				
(1) Down	15/200 (4.5/60)				
(2) Lateral	20/100 (6/30)				
(3) Up	20/70 (6/21)				
(c) 31 degrees to 40 degrees					
(1) Down (2) Lateral (3) Up (20)	20/200 (6/60)				
(2) Lateral	20/70 (6/21)				
(3) Up	20/40 (6/12)				
Note: In accordance with 38 CFR 4.31, diplopia that is occasional or that is correctable with spectacles is evaluated at 0 percent.					
6091 Symblepharon:					
Evaluate under the General Rating Formula for Diseases of the Eye, lagophthalmos (diagnostic code 6022), disfigurement (diagnostic code 7800), etc., depending on the particular findings, and combine in accordance with §4.25					

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

 $[73 \; \mathrm{FR} \; 66550, \; \mathrm{Nov.} \; 10, \; 2008, \; \mathrm{as} \; \mathrm{amended} \; \mathrm{at} \; 83 \; \mathrm{FR} \; 15321, \; \mathrm{Apr.} \; 10, \; 2018]$

§§ 4.80–4.84 [Reserved]

IMPAIRMENT OF AUDITORY ACUITY

\$4.85 Evaluation of hearing impairment.

(a) An examination for hearing impairment for VA purposes must be conducted by a state-licensed audiologist

and must include a controlled speech discrimination test (Maryland CNC) and a puretone audiometry test. Examinations will be conducted without the use of hearing aids.

(b) Table VI, "Numeric Designation of Hearing Impairment Based on Puretone Threshold Average and

§ 4.85

Speech Discrimination," is used to determine a Roman numeral designation (I through XI) for hearing impairment based on a combination of the percent of speech discrimination (horizontal rows) and the puretone threshold average (vertical columns). The Roman numeral designation is located at the point where the percentage of speech discrimination and puretone threshold average intersect.

(c) Table VIa, "Numeric Designation of Hearing Impairment Based Only on Puretone Threshold Average," is used to determine a Roman numeral designation (I through XI) for hearing impairment based only on the puretone threshold average. Table VIa will be used when the examiner certifies that use of the speech discrimination test is not appropriate because of language difficulties, inconsistent speech discrimination scores, etc., or when indicated under the provisions of § 4.86.

(d) "Puretone threshold average," as used in Tables VI and VIa, is the sum of the puretone thresholds at 1000, 2000, 3000 and 4000 Hertz, divided by four. This average is used in all cases (including those in §4.86) to determine the

Roman numeral designation for hearing impairment from Table VI or VIa.

- (e) Table VII, "Percentage Evaluations for Hearing Impairment," is used to determine the percentage evaluation by combining the Roman numeral designations for hearing impairment of each ear. The horizontal rows represent the ear having the better hearing and the vertical columns the ear having the poorer hearing. The percentage evaluation is located at the point where the row and column intersect.
- (f) If impaired hearing is service-connected in only one ear, in order to determine the percentage evaluation from Table VII, the non-service-connected ear will be assigned a Roman Numeral designation for hearing impairment of I, subject to the provisions of §3.383 of this chapter.
- (g) When evaluating any claim for impaired hearing, refer to §3.350 of this chapter to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to special monthly compensation due either to deafness, or to deafness in combination with other specified disabilities.
 - (h) Numeric tables VI, VIA*, and VII.

TABLE VI

NUMERIC DESIGNATION OF HEARING IMPAIRMENT BASED ON PURETONE THRESHOLD AVERAGE AND SPEECH DISCRIMINATION

Puretone Threshold Average

% of discrim- ination	0-41	42-49	50-57	58-65	66-73	74-81	82-89	90-97	98+
92-100	I	I	I	II	II	II	III	III	IV
84-90	II	II	II	III	III	III	IV	IV	IV
76-82	III	III	IV	IV	IV	V	V	V	V
68-74	IV	IV	V	V	VI	VI	VII	VII	VII
60-66	V	V	VI	VI	VII	VII	VIII	VIII	VIII
52-58	VI	VI	VII	VII	VIII	VIII	VIII	VIII	IX
44-50	VII	VII	VIII	VIII	VIII	IX	IX	IX	X
36-42	VIII	VIII	VIII	IX	IX	IX	X	X	X
0-34	IX	X	XI						

TABLE VIA*

NUMERIC DESIGNATION OF HEARING IMPAIRMENT BASED ONLY ON PURETONE THRESHOLD AVERAGE

Puretone Threshold Average

0-41	42-48	49-55	56-62	63-69	70-76	77-83	84-90	91-97	98-104	105+
I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X	XI

^{*} This table is for use only as specified in §§ 4.85 and 4.86.

TABLE VII

PERCENTAGE EVALUATION FOR HEARING IMPAIRMENT (DIAGNOSTIC CODE 6100)

Poorer Ear

XI	100*										
X	90	80									
IX	80	70	60								
VIII	70	60	50	50							
VII	60	60	50	40	40						
VI	50	50	40	40	30	30					
V	40	40	40	30	30	20	20				
IV	30	30	30	20	20	20	10	10			
Ш	20	20	20	20	20	10	10	10	0		
II	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	0 -	0	0	
I	10	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	. 0	0	0
	XI	X	IX	VIII	VII	VI	V	IV	Ш	II	I
	X IX VIII VII VI IV III III	X 90 IX 80 VIII 70 VII 60 VI 50 V 40 IV 30 III 20 II 10	X 90 80 IX 80 70 VIII 70 60 VII 60 60 VI 50 50 V 40 40 IV 30 30 III 20 20 II 10 10 I 10 10	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 VI 60 60 50 VI 50 50 40 V 40 40 40 IV 30 30 30 III 20 20 20 II 10 10 10 I 10 10 0	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 VI 50 50 40 40 V 40 40 40 30 IV 30 30 30 20 III 20 20 20 20 II 10 10 10 10 I 10 10 0 0	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 40 VI 50 50 40 40 30 V 40 40 40 30 30 IV 30 30 30 20 20 III 20 20 20 20 20 II 10 10 10 10 10 I 10 10 0 0 0	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 40 VI 50 50 40 40 30 30 V 40 40 40 30 30 20 IV 30 30 30 20 20 20 III 20 20 20 20 20 10 II 10 10 10 10 10 I 10 10 0 0 0	X 90 80 80 80 80 70 60 80 80 70 60 80 80 70 60 80	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 40 VI 50 50 40 40 30 30 V 40 40 40 30 30 20 20 IV 30 30 30 20 20 20 10 10 III 20 20 20 20 20 10 10 10 II 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 0 I 10 10 0 0 0 0 0 0	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 40 VI 50 50 40 40 30 30 V 40 40 40 30 30 20 20 IV 30 30 30 20 20 20 10 10 III 20 20 20 20 20 10 10 10 0 II 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 0 I 10 10 0 0 0 0 0 0	X 90 80 IX 80 70 60 VIII 70 60 50 50 VII 60 60 50 40 40 VI 50 50 40 40 30 30 V 40 40 40 30 30 20 20 IV 30 30 30 20 20 20 10 10 III 20 20 20 20 10 10 10 0 II 10 10 10 10 10 10 0 0 II 10 10 0 0 0 0 0 0

^{*} Review for entitlement to special monthly compensation under §3.350 of this chapter.

[64 FR 25206, May 11, 1999]

§ 4.86 Exceptional patterns of hearing impairment.

(a) When the puretone threshold at each of the four specified frequencies (1000, 2000, 3000, and 4000 Hertz) is 55 decibels or more, the rating specialist will determine the Roman numeral designation for hearing impairment from either Table VI or Table VIa, whichever results in the higher nu-

meral. Each ear will be evaluated separately.

(b) When the puretone threshold is 30 decibels or less at 1000 Hertz, and 70 decibels or more at 2000 Hertz, the rating specialist will determine the Roman numeral designation for hearing impairment from either Table VI or Table VIa, whichever results in the higher numeral. That numeral will then be elevated to the next higher

§4.88a

Department of Veterans Affairs

Roman numeral. Each ear will be evaluated separately.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [64 FR 25209, May 11, 1999]

§4.87 Schedule of ratings-ear.

DISEASES OF THE EAR

Rating

10

30

100

60 30

10

100

6200 Chronic suppurative otitis media, mastoiditis, or cholesteatoma (or any combination):
During suppuration, or with aural polyps
Note: Evaluate hearing impairment, and com-
plications such as labyrinthitis, tinnitus, facial
nerve paralysis, or bone loss of skull, sepa-
rately.
6201 Chronic nonsuppurative otitis media with effusion (serous otitis media):
Rate hearing impairment
6202 Otosclerosis:
Rate hearing impairment
6204 Peripheral vestibular disorders:
Dizziness and occasional staggering
Occasional dizziness
NOTE: Objective findings supporting the diag-
nosis of vestibular disequilibrium are required
before a compensable evaluation can be as- signed under this code. Hearing impairment or
suppuration shall be separately rated and
combined.
6205 Meniere's syndrome (endolymphatic hydrops):
Hearing impairment with attacks of vertigo and
cerebellar gait occurring more than once
weekly, with or without tinnitus
Hearing impairment with attacks of vertigo and
cerebellar gait occurring from one to four
times a month, with or without tinnitus
month, with or without tinnitus
NOTE: Evaluate Meniere's syndrome either under
these criteria or by separately evaluating
vertigo (as a peripheral vestibular disorder),
hearing impairment, and tinnitus, whichever
method results in a higher overall evaluation.
But do not combine an evaluation for hearing
impairment, tinnitus, or vertigo with an evalua-
tion under diagnostic code 6205. 6207 Loss of auricle:
Complete loss of both
Complete loss of one
Deformity of one, with loss of one-third or more
of the substance
6208 Malignant neoplasm of the ear (other than
skin only)
NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall continue be-
yond the cessation of any surgical, radiation treatment, antineoplastic chemotherapy or
other therapeutic procedure. Six months after
discontinuance of such treatment, the appro-
priate disability rating shall be determined by
mandatory VA examination. Any change in
evaluation based on that or any subsequent
examination shall be subject to the provisions
of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been
no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on re-

siduals.

only):

6209 Benign neoplasms of the ear (other than skin

Rate on impairment of function. 6210 Chronic otitis externa: DISEASES OF THE EAR-Continued

	Rat- ing
Swelling, dry and scaly or serous discharge, and itching requiring frequent and prolonged treatment 211 Tympanic membrane, perforation of	10

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

 $[64\ {\rm FR}\ 25210,\ {\rm May}\ 11,\ 1999,\ {\rm as}\ {\rm amended}\ {\rm at}\ 68\ {\rm FR}\ 25823,\ {\rm May}\ 14,\ 2003]$

§ 4.87a Schedule of ratings—other sense organs.

	ing
6275 Sense of smell, complete loss	10 10

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [64 FR 25210, May 11, 1999]

INFECTIOUS DISEASES, IMMUNE DIS-ORDERS AND NUTRITIONAL DEFI-CIENCIES

§4.88 [Reserved]

§ 4.88a Chronic fatigue syndrome.

(a) For VA purposes, the diagnosis of chronic fatigue syndrome requires:

(1) new onset of debilitating fatigue severe enough to reduce daily activity to less than 50 percent of the usual level for at least six months; and

(2) the exclusion, by history, physical examination, and laboratory tests, of all other clinical conditions that may produce similar symptoms; and

- (3) six or more of the following:
- (i) acute onset of the condition,
- (ii) low grade fever,
- (iii) nonexudative pharyngitis,

§4.88b

- (iv) palpable or tender cervical or axillary lymph nodes,
- (v) generalized muscle aches or weakness.
- (vi) fatigue lasting 24 hours or longer after exercise,
- (vii) headaches (of a type, severity, or pattern that is different from headaches in the pre-morbid state),
- (viii) migratory joint pains,
- (ix) neuropsychologic symptoms,
- (x) sleep disturbance.
- (b) [Reserved]

[59 FR 60902, Nov. 29, 1994]

§4.88b Schedule of ratings—infectious diseases, immune disorders and nutritional deficiencies.

		Rating
6300 6301	Cholera, Asiatic: As active disease, and for 3 months convalescence Thereafter rate residuals such as renal necrosis under the appropriate system Visceral Leishmaniasis:	10
,001	During treatment for active disease	10
	NOTE: A 100 percent evaluation shall continue beyond the cessation of treatment for active disease. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter. Rate residuals such as liver damage or lymphadenopathy under the appropriate system.	
5302	Leprosy (Hansen's Disease): As active disease	10
	NOTE: A 100 percent evaluation shall continue beyond the date that an examining physician has determined that this has become inactive. Six months after the date of inactivity, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter. Rate residuals such as skin lesions or peripheral neuropathy under the appropriate system.	
6304	Malaria: As active disease	100
	NOTE: The diagnosis of malaria depends on the identification of the malarial parasites in blood smears. If the veteran served in an endemic area and presents signs and symptoms compatible with malaria, the diagnosis may be based on clinical grounds alone. Relapses must be confirmed by the presence of malarial parasites in blood smears. Thereafter rate residuals such as liver or spleen damage under the appropriate system	
305	Lymphatic Filariasis: As active disease Thereafter rate residuals such as epididymitis or lymphangitis under the appropriate system	10
306	Bartonellosis: As active disease, and for 3 months convalescence	100
307	Thereafter rate residuals such as skin lesions under the appropriate system Plague:	
รรกล	As active disease Thereafter rate residuals such as lymphadenopathy under the appropriate system Relapsing Fever:	100
,,,,,	As active disease	100
309	Rheumatic fever: As active disease	100
5310	Thereafter rate residuals such as heart damage under the appropriate system Syphilis, and other treponemal infections: Rate the complications of nervous system, vascular system, eyes or ears. (See DC 7004, syphilitic heart disease, DC 8013, cerebrospinal syphilis, DC 8014, meningovascular syphilis, DC 8015, tabes dorsalis, and DC 9301, dementia associated with central nervous system syphilis)	
311	Tuberculosis, miliary: As active disease Inactive: See \$4.88c and 4.89.	100
313	Avitaminosis: Marked mental changes, moist dermatitis, inability to retain adequate nourishment, exhaustion, and cachexia With all of the symptoms listed below, plus mental symptoms and impaired bodily vigor With stomatitis, diarrhea, and symmetrical dermatitis With stomatitis, or achlorhydria, or diarrhea	100 60 40 20
	Confirmed diagnosis with nonspecific symptoms such as: decreased appetite, weight loss, abdominal discomfort, weakness, inability to concentrate and irritability	10

		Rating
6314	Beriberi:	
	As active disease:	400
	With congestive heart failure, anasarca, or Wernicke-Korsakoff syndrome	100 60
	With peripheral neuropathy with absent knee or ankle jerks and loss of sensation, or; with symptoms such as	
	weakness, fatigue, anorexia, dizziness, heaviness and stiffness of legs, headache or sleep disturbance	30
	Thereafter rate residuals under the appropriate body system.	
6315	Pellagra:	100
	Marked mental changes, moist dermatitis, inability to retain adequate nourishment, exhaustion, and cachexia With all of the symptoms listed below, plus mental symptoms and impaired bodily vigor	60
	With all of the symptoms listed below, pids mental symptoms and impalied bodily vigor	40
	With stomatitis, or achlorhydria, or diarrhea	20
	Confirmed diagnosis with nonspecific symptoms such as: decreased appetite, weight loss, abdominal discom-	
	fort, weakness, inability to concentrate and irritability	10
6316	Brucellosis: As active disease	100
	Thereafter rate residuals such as liver or spleen damage or meningitis under the appropriate system	
6317	Typhus, scrub:	
	As active disease, and for 3 months convalescence	100
0040	Thereafter rate residuals such as spleen damage or skin conditions under the appropriate system	
6318	Melioidosis: As active disease	100
	Thereafter rate residuals such as arthritis, lung lesions or meningitis under the appropriate system	
6319	Lyme Disease:	
	As active disease	100
	Thereafter rate residuals such as arthritis under the appropriate system	
6320	Parasitic diseases otherwise not specified: As active disease	100
	Thereafter rate residuals such as spleen or liver damage under the appropriate system	100
6350		
	Not to be combined with ratings under DC 7809 Acute, with frequent exacerbations, producing severe impair-	
	ment of health	100
	Exacerbations lasting a week or more, 2 or 3 times per year	60
	Note: Evaluate this condition either by combining the evaluations for residuals under the appropriate system,	
	or by evaluating DC 6350, whichever method results in a higher evaluation.	
6351	HIV-Related Illness:	
	AIDS with recurrent opportunistic infections or with secondary diseases afflicting multiple body systems; HIV-	
	related illness with debility and progressive weight loss, without remission, or few or brief remissions	100
	Refractory constitutional symptoms, diarrhea, and pathological weight loss, or, minimum rating following development of AIDS-related opportunistic infection or neoplasm	60
	Recurrent constitutional symptoms, intermittent diarrhea, and on approved medication(s), or; minimum rating	00
	with T4 cell count less than 200, or Hairy Cell Leukoplakia, or Oral Candidiasis	30
	Following development of definite medical symptoms, T4 cell of 200 or more and less than 500, and on ap-	
	proved medication(s), or; with evidence of depression or memory loss with employment limitations	10
	Asymptomatic, following initial diagnosis of HIV infection, with or without lymphadenopathy or decreased T4 cell count	0
	NOTE (1): The term "approved medication(s)" includes medications prescribed as part of a research protocol	"
	at an accredited medical institution.	
	NOTE (2): Psychiatric or central nervous system manifestations, opportunistic infections, and neoplasms may	
	be rated separately under appropriate codes if higher overall evaluation results, but not in combination with	
	percentages otherwise assignable above.	
6354	Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS): Debilitating fatigue, cognitive impairments (such as inability to concentrate, forgetfulness, confusion), or a	
	combination of other signs and symptoms:	
	Which are nearly constant and so severe as to restrict routine daily activities almost completely and which	
	may occasionally preclude self-care	100
	Which are nearly constant and restrict routine daily activities to less than 50 percent of the pre-illness level,	-
	or; which wax and wane, resulting in periods of incapacitation of at least six weeks total duration per year Which are nearly constant and restrict routine daily activities to 50 to 75 percent of the pre-illness level, or;	60
	which wax and wane, resulting in periods of incapacitation of at least four but less than six weeks total du-	
	ration per year	40
	Which are nearly constant and restrict routine daily activities by less than 25 percent of the pre-illness level,	
	or; which wax and wane, resulting in periods of incapacitation of at least two but less than four weeks total	20
	duration per year	20
	tion per year, or; symptoms controlled by continuous medication	10
	NOTE: For the purpose of evaluating this disability, the condition will be considered incapacitating only while it	1
	requires bed rest and treatment by a physician.	1

ing

§4.88c

§4.88c Ratings for inactive nonpulmonary tuberculosis initially entitled after August 19, 1968.

	Rat- ing
For 1 year after date of inactivity, following active tu- berculosis	100
Following the total rating for the 1 year period after date of inactivity, the schedular evaluation for residuals of nonpulmonary tuberculosis, i.e., ankylosis surnical removal of a part etc. will be as-	

date of inactivity, the schedular evaluation for residuals of nonpulmonary tuberculosis, i.e., ankylosis, surgical removal of a part, etc., will be assigned under the appropriate diagnostic code for the residual preceded by the diagnostic code for tuberculosis of the body part affected. For example, tuberculosis of the hip joint with residual ankylosis would be coded 5001–5250. Where there are existing residuals of pulmonary and nonpulmonary conditions, the evaluations for residual separate functional impairment may be combined.

Where there are existing pulmonary and nonpulmonary conditions, the total rating for the 1 year, after attainment of inactivity, may not be applied to both conditions during the same period. However, the total rating during the 1-year period for the pulmonary or for the nonpulmonary condition will be utilized, combined with evaluation for residuals of the condition not covered by the 1-year total evaluation, so as to allow any additional benefit provided during such period.

[34 FR 5062, Mar. 11, 1969. Redesignated at 59 FR 60902, Nov. 29, 1994]

§ 4.89 Ratings for inactive nonpulmonary tuberculosis in effect on August 19, 1968.

Public Law 90-493 repealed section 356 of title 38, United States Code which provided graduated ratings for inactive tuberculosis. The repealed section, however, still applies to the case of any veteran who on August 19, 1968. was receiving or entitled to receive compensation for tuberculosis. The use of the protective provisions of Pub. L. 90-493 should be mentioned in the discussion portion of all ratings in which these provisions are applied. For use in rating cases in which the protective provisions of Pub. L. 90-493 apply, the former evaluations are retained in this section.

	Rat- ing
For 2 years after date of inactivity, following active tuberculosis, which was clinically identified during	
service or subsequently	100
Thereafter, for 4 years, or in any event, to 6 years	
after date of inactivity	50
Thereafter, for 5 years, or to 11 years after date of	1
inactivity	30
Thereafter, in the absence of a schedular compen-	
sable permanent residual	0

Following the total rating for the 2-year period after date of inactivity, the schedular evaluation for residuals of nonpulmonary tuberculosis, i.e., ankylosis, surgical removal of a part, etc., if in excess of 50 percent or 30 percent will be assigned under the appropriate diagnostic code for the specific residual preceded by the diagnostic code for tuberculosis of the body part affected. For example, tuberculosis of the hipjoint with residual ankylosis would be coded 5001–5250.

The graduated ratings for nonpulmonary tuberculosis will not be combined with residuals of nonpulmonary tuberculosis unless the graduated rating and the rating for residual disability cover separate functional losses, e.g., graduated ratings for tuberculosis of the kidney and residuals of tuberculosis of the spine. Where there are existing pulmonary and nonpulmonary conditions, the graduated evaluation for the pulmonary, or for the nonpulmonary, condition will be utilized, combined with evaluations for residuals of the condition not covered by the graduated evaluation utilized, so as to provide the higher evaluation over such period.

The ending dates of all graduated ratings of nonpulmonary tuberculosis will be controlled by the date of attainment of inactivity.

These ratings are applicable only to veterans with nonpulmonary tuberculosis active on or after October 10, 1949.

[29 FR 6718, May 22, 1964, as amended at 34 FR 5062, Mar. 11, 1969; 43 FR 45361, Oct. 2, 1978]

THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

§ 4.96 Special provisions regarding evaluation of respiratory conditions.

(a) Rating coexisting respiratory conditions. Ratings under diagnostic codes 6600 through 6817 and 6822 through 6847 will not be combined with each other. Where there is lung or pleural involvement, ratings under diagnostic codes 6819 and 6820 will not be combined with each other or with diagnostic codes 6600 through 6817 or 6822 through 6847. A single rating will be assigned under the diagnostic code which reflects the predominant disability with elevation to the next higher evaluation where the severity of the overall disability warrants such elevation. However, in cases protected by the provisions of Pub. L. 90-493, the graduated ratings of 50 and 30 percent for inactive tuberculosis will not be elevated.

(b) Rating "protected" tuberculosis cases. Public Law 90-493 repealed section 356 of title 38, United States Code which had provided graduated ratings for inactive tuberculosis. The repealed

section, however, still applies to the case of any veteran who on August 19, 1968, was receiving or entitled to receive compensation for tuberculosis. The use of the protective provisions of Pub. L. 90-493 should be mentioned in the discussion portion of all ratings in which these provisions are applied. For application in rating cases in which the protective provisions of Pub. L. 90-493 apply the former evaluations pertaining to pulmonary tuberculosis are retained in § 4.97.

- (c) Special monthly compensation. When evaluating any claim involving complete organic aphonia, refer to §3.350 of this chapter to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to special monthly compensation. Footnotes in the schedule indicate conditions which potentially establish entitlement to special monthly compensation; however, there are other conditions in this section which under certain circumstances also establish entitlement to special monthly compensation.
- (d) Special provisions for the application of evaluation criteria for diagnostic codes 6600, 6603, 6604, 6825-6833, and 6840-6845. (1) Pulmonary function tests (PFT's) are required to evaluate these conditions except:
- (i) When the results of a maximum exercise capacity test are of record and are 20 ml/kg/min or less. If a maximum exercise capacity test is not of record, evaluate based on alternative criteria.
- (ii) When pulmonary hypertension (documented by an echocardiogram or cardiac catheterization), cor pulmonale, or right ventricular hypertrophy has been diagnosed.
- (iii) When there have been one or more episodes of acute respiratory failure.
- (iv) When outpatient oxygen therapy is required.

- (2) If the DLCO (SB) (Diffusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method) test is not of record, evaluate based on alternative criteria as long as the examiner states why the test would not be useful or valid in a particular case.
- (3) When the PFT's are not consistent with clinical findings, evaluate based on the PFT's unless the examiner states why they are not a valid indication of respiratory functional impairment in a particular case.
- (4) Post-bronchodilator studies are required when PFT's are done for disability evaluation purposes except when the results of pre-bronchodilator pulmonary function tests are normal or when the examiner determines that post-bronchodilator studies should not be done and states why.
- (5) When evaluating based on PFT's, use post-bronchodilator results in applying the evaluation criteria in the rating schedule unless the post-bronchodilator results were poorer than the pre-bronchodilator results. In those cases, use the pre-bronchodilator values for rating purposes.
- (6) When there is a disparity between the results of different PFT's (FEV-1 (Forced Expiratory Volume in one second), FVC (Forced Vital Capacity), etc.), so that the level of evaluation would differ depending on which test result is used, use the test result that the examiner states most accurately reflects the level of disability.
- (7) If the FEV-1 and the FVC are both greater than 100 percent, do not assign a compensable evaluation based on a decreased FEV-1/FVC ratio.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[34 FR 5062, Mar. 11, 1969, as amended at 61 FR 46727, Sept. 5, 1996; 71 FR 52459, Sept. 6, 2006]

§4.97 Schedule of ratings—respiratory system.

		Rating
	DISEASES OF THE NOSE AND THROAT	
6502	Septum, nasal, deviation of: Traumatic only,	
CEO4	With 50-percent obstruction of the nasal passage on both sides or complete obstruction on one side	10
6504	Nose, loss of part of, or scars:	
	Exposing both nasal passages Loss of part of one ala, or other obvious disfigurement	30 10

	·	Rating
lote:	Or evaluate as DC 7800, scars, disfiguring, head, face, or neck.	
510	Sinusitis, pansinusitis, chronic.	
511	Sinusitis, ethmold, chronic.	
512	Sinusitis, frontal, chronic.	
513 514	Sinusitis, maxillary, chronic. Sinusitis, sphenoid, chronic.	
,,,	General Rating Formula for Sinusitis (DC's 6510 through 6514):	
	Following radical surgery with chronic osteomyelitis, or; near constant sinusitis characterized by headaches, pain and tenderness of affected sinus, and purulent discharge or crusting after re-	
	peated surgeries	5
	Three or more incapacitating episodes per year of sinusitis requiring prolonged (lasting four to six weeks) antibiotic treatment, or; more than six non-incapacitating episodes per year of sinusitis characterized by headaches, pain, and purulent discharge or crusting	3
	One or two incapacitating episodes per year of sinusitis requiring prolonged (lasting four to six weeks) antibiotic treatment, or; three to six non-incapacitating episodes per year of sinusitis characterized by headaches, pain, and purulent discharge or crusting	1
	Detected by X-ray only	
E 4 E	, , ,	
	Laryngitis, tuberculous, active or inactive. Rate under §§ 4.88c or 4.89, whichever is appropriate. Laryngitis, chronic:	
	Hoarseness, with thickening or nodules of cords, polyps, submucous infiltration, or pre-malignant changes on biopsy	3
E40	Hoarseness, with inflammation of cords or mucous membrane	1 10
518	Laryngectomy, total. Rate the residuals of partial laryngectomy as laryngitis (DC 6516), aphonia (DC 6519), or stenosis of larynx (DC 6520).	, 10
519	Aphonia, complete organic:	
	Constant inability to communicate by speech Constant inability to speak above a whisper	110 6
	Note: Evaluate incomplete aphonia as laryngitis, chronic (DC 6516).	
520	Larynx, stenosis of, including residuals of laryngeal trauma (unilateral or bilateral): Forced expiratory volume in one second (FEV-1) less than 40 percent of predicted value, with Flow-Volume	10
	Loop compatible with upper airway obstruction, or; permanent tracheostomy	6 3
	Note: Or evaluate as aphonia (DC 6519).	
521	Pharynx, injuries to: Stricture or obstruction of pharynx or nasopharynx, or; absence of soft palate secondary to trauma, chemical burn, or granulomatous disease, or; paralysis of soft palate with swallowing difficulty (nasal regurgitation)	
	and speech impairment	5
522	Allergic or vasomotor rhinitis:	١ ,
	With polyps Without polyps, but with greater than 50-percent obstruction of nasal passage on both sides or complete obstruction on one side	1
523		
	Rhinoscleroma	5
524	With permanent hypertrophy of turbinates and with greater than 50-percent obstruction of nasal passage on both sides or complete obstruction on one side	1
J24	Wegener's granulomatosis, lethal midline granuloma	10
	Other types of granulomatous infection	2
	DISEASES OF THE TRACHEA AND BRONCHI	
600	Bronchitis, chronic:	
	FEV-1 less than 40 percent of predicted value, or, the ratio of Forced Expiratory Volume in one second to Forced Vital Capacity (FEV-1/FVC) less than 40 percent, or; Diffusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method (DLCO (SB)) less than 40-percent predicted, or; maximum exercise capacity less than 15 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption (with cardiac or respiratory limitation), or; cor pulmonale (right heart failure), or; right ventricular hypertrophy, or; pulmonary hypertension (shown by Echo	
	or cardiac catheterization), or; episode(s) of acute respiratory failure, or; requires outpatient oxygen therapy FEV-1 of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 40 to 55 percent, or; DLCO (SB) of 40- to 55-per-	10
	cent predicted, or; maximum oxygen consumption of 15 to 20 ml/kg/min (with cardiorespiratory limit) FEV-1 of 56- to 70-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 56 to 70 percent, or; DLCO (SB) 56- to 65-percent predicted	
	FEV-1 of 71- to 80-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 71 to 80 percent, or; DLCO (SB) 66- to 80-percent predicted	1
601	Bronchiectasis: With incapacitating episodes of infection of at least six weeks total duration per year	10
	The message of the original of the least of weeks total duration per year	

		Rating
	With incapacitating episodes of infection of four to six weeks total duration per year, or, near constant findings of cough with purulent sputum associated with anorexia, weight loss, and frank hemoptysis and requiring antibiotic usage almost continuously With incapacitating episodes of infection of two to four weeks total duration per year, or, daily productive cough with sputum that is at times purulent or blood-tinged and that requires prolonged (lasting four to six weeks) antibiotic usage more than twice a year Intermittent productive cough with acute infection requiring a course of antibiotics at least twice a year	60 30 10
	Or rate according to pulmonary impairment as for chronic bronchitis (DC 6600).	
	Note: An incapacitating episode is one that requires bedrest and treatment by a physician.	
6602	Asthma, bronchial: FEV-1 less than 40-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC less than 40 percent, or; more than one attack per week with episodes of respiratory failure, or; requires daily use of systemic (oral or parenteral) high dose corticosteroids or immuno-suppressive medications FEV-1 of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 40 to 55 percent, or; at least monthly visits to a phy-	100
	sician for required care of exacerbations, or, intermittent (at least three per year) courses of systemic (oral or parenteral) corticosteroids FEV-1 of 56- to 70-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 56 to 70 percent, or, daily inhalational or oral bron-	60
	chodilator therapy, or; inhalational anti-inflammatory medication	30
	bronchodilator therapy	
6603	Emphysema, pulmonary: FEV-1 less than 40 percent of predicted value, or, the ratio of Forced Expiratory Volume in one second to Forced Vital Capacity (FEV-1/FVC) less than 40 percent, or, Dilfusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method (DLCO (SB)) less than 40-percent predicted, or, maximum exercise capacity less than 15 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption (with cardiac or respiratory limitation), or, cor pulmonale (right heart failure), or, right ventricular hypertrophy, or, pulmonary hypertension (shown by Echo or cardiac catheterization), or, episode(s) of acute respiratory failure, or, requires outpatient oxygen therapy. FEV-1 of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 40 to 55 percent, or, DLCO (SB) of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or, maximum oxygen consumption of 15 to 20 ml/kg/min (with cardiorespiratory limit)	100 60
	FEV-1 of 71- to 80-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 71 to 80 percent, or; DLCO (SB) 66- to 80-percent predicted	10
6604	Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: FEV-1 less than 40 percent of predicted value, or, the ratio of Forced Expiratory Volume in one second to Forced Vital Capacity (FEV-1/FVC) less than 40 percent, or, Diffusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method (DLCO (SB)) less than 40-percent predicted, or, maximum exercise capacity less than 15 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption (with cardiac or respiratory limitation), or, cor pulmonale (right heart failure), or, right ventricular hypertrophy, or, pulmonary hypetension (shown by Echo or cardiac catheterization), or, episode(s) of acute respiratory failure, or, requires outpatient oxygen therapy. FEV-1 of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 40 to 55 percent, or, DLCO (SB) of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or, maximum oxygen consumption of 15 to 20 ml/kg/min (with cardiorespiratory limit) FEV-1 of 56- to 70-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 56 to 70 percent, or, DLCO (SB) 56- to 65-percent predicted FEV-1 of 71- to 80-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 71 to 80 percent, or, DLCO (SB) 66- to 80-percent predicted	100 60 30
	DISEASES OF THE LUNGS AND PLEURA—TUBERCULOSIS	
	Ratings for Pulmonary Tuberculosis Entitled on August 19, 1968	
6701 6702 6703 6704 6721 6722	Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, moderately advanced, active Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, minimal, active	100 100 100 100
6723 6724	Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, minimal, inactive. Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, inactive, advancement unspecified. General Rating Formula for inactive Pulmonary Tuberculosis: For two years after date of inactivity, following active tuberculosis, which was clinically identified during service or subsequently Thereafter for four years, or in any event, to six years after date of inactivity Thereafter, for five years, or to eleven years after date of inactivity Following far advanced lesions diagnosed at any time while the disease process was active, minimum Following moderately advanced lesions, provided there is continued disability, emphysema, dyspnea on exertion, impairment of health, etc	100 50 30 30

0	4	^	-
0	Δ.	У	1

		Rating
trea repo bero 1 to Vete Note inac thor	(1): The 100-percent rating under codes 6701 through 6724 is not subject to a requirement of precedent hospital trent. It will be reduced to 50 percent for failure to submit to examination or to follow prescribed treatment upon on to that effect from the medical authorities. When a veteran is placed on the 100-percent rating for inactive tubulosis, the medical authorities will be appropriately notified of the fact, and of the necessity, as given in footnote 38 U.S.C. 1156 (and formerly in 38 U.S.C. 356, which has been repealed by Public Law 90–493), to notify the preas Service Center in the event of failure to submit to examination or to follow treatment. (2): The graduated 50-percent and 30-percent ratings and the permanent 30 percent and 20 percent ratings for tive pulmonary tuberculosis are not to be combined with ratings for other respiratory disabilities. Following acoplasty the rating will be for removal of ribs combined with the rating for collapsed lung. Resection of the ribs dent to thoracoplasty will be rated as removal.	
	Ratings for Pulmonary Tuberculosis Initially Evaluated After August 19, 1968	
6730	Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, active Note: Active pulmonary tuberculosis will be considered permanently and totally disabling for non-service-connected pension purposes in the following circumstances: (a) Associated with active tuberculosis involving other than the respiratory system. (b) With severe associated symptoms or with extensive cavity formation. (c) Reactivated cases, generally. (d) With advancement of lesions on successive examinations or while under treatment. (e) Without retrogression of lesions or other evidence of material improvement at the end of six months hospitalization or without change of diagnosis from "active" at the end of 12 months hospitalization. Material improvement means lessening or absence of clinical symptoms, and X-ray findings of a stationary or retrogressive lesion.	100
6731	Tuberculosis, pulmonary, chronic, inactive: Depending on the specific findings, rate residuals as interstitial lung disease, restrictive lung disease, or, when obstructive lung disease is the major residual, as chronic bronchitis (DC 6600). Rate thoracoplasty as removal of ribs under DC 5297. Note: A mandatory examination will be requested immediately following notification that active tuberculosis evaluated under DC 6730 has become inactive. Any change in evaluation will be carried out under the pro-	
6732	visions of § 3.105(e). Pleurisy, tuberculous, active or inactive: Rate under §§ 4.88c or 4.89, whichever is appropriate.	
	NONTUBERCULOUS DISEASES	
6817	Primary pulmonary hypertension, or, chronic pulmonary thromboembolism with evidence of pulmonary hypertension, right ventricular hypertrophy, or cor pulmonale, or, pulmonary hypertension secondary to other obstructive disease of pulmonary arteries or veins with evidence of right ventricular hypertrophy or cor pulmonale Chronic pulmonary thromboembolism requiring anticoagulant therapy, or, following inferior vena cava surgery without evidence of pulmonary hypertension or right ventricular dysfunction Symptomatic, following resolution of acute pulmonary embolism	100 60 30
	Asymptomatic, following resolution of pulmonary thromboembolism	C
	Note: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedure. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on residuals.	100
6820	Neoplasms, benign, any specified part of respiratory system. Evaluate using an appropriate respiratory analogy.	
	Bacterial Infections of the Lung	
	Actinomycosis. Nocardiosis. Chronic lung abscess. General Rating Formula for Bacterial Infections of the Lung (diagnostic codes 6822 through 6824): Active infection with systemic symptoms such as fever, night sweats, weight loss, or hemoptysis Depending on the specific findings, rate residuals as interstitial lung disease, restrictive lung disease, or, when obstructive lung disease is the major residual, as chronic bronchitis (DC 6600).	100
	Interstitial Lung Disease	
6825 6826 6827 6828	Diffuse interstitial fibrosis (interstitial pneumonitis, fibrosing alveolitis). Desquamative interstitial pneumonitis. Pulmonary alveolar proteinosis. Eosinophilic granuloma of lung.	

		Rating
6829 6830 6831 6832 6833	Radiation-induced pulmonary pneumonitis and fibrosis. Hypersensitivity pneumonitis (extrinsic allergic alveolitis). Pneumoconiosis (silicosis, anthracosis, etc.). Asbestosis.	
0000	General Rating Formula for Interstitial Lung Disease (diagnostic codes 6825 through 6833): Forced Vital Capacity (FVC) less than 50-percent predicted, or; Diffusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method (DLCO (SB)) less than 40-percent predicted, or; maximum exercise capacity less than 15 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption with cardiorespiratory limitation, or; cor pulmonale or pulmonary hypertension, or; requires outpatient oxygen therapy FVC of 50- to 64-percent predicted, or; DLCO (SB) of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or; maximum exercise capacity of 15 to 20 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption with cardiorespiratory limitation FVC of 65- to 74-percent predicted, or; DLCO (SB) of 56- to 65-percent predicted FVC of 75- to 80-percent predicted, or; DLCO (SB) of 66- to 80-percent predicted	100 60 30 10
	Mycotic Lung Disease	
6834 6835 6836 6837 6838 6839	Histoplasmosis of lung. Coccidioidomycosis. Blastomycosis. Cryptococcosis. Aspergillosis. Mucormycosis. General Rating Formula for Mycotic Lung Disease (diagnostic codes 6834 through 6839): Chronic pulmonary mycosis with persistent fever, weight loss, night sweats, or massive hemoptysis Chronic pulmonary mycosis requiring suppressive therapy with no more than minimal symptoms such as occasional minor hemoptysis or productive cough Chronic pulmonary mycosis with minimal symptoms such as occasional minor hemoptysis or productive cough Healed and inactive mycotic lesions, asymptomatic	100 50 30 0
	Note: Coccidioidomycosis has an incubation period up to 21 days, and the disseminated phase is ordinarily manifest within six months of the primary phase. However, there are instances of dissemination delayed up to many years after the initial infection which may have been unrecognized. Accordingly, when service connection is under consideration in the absence of record or other evidence of the disease in service, service in southwestern United States where the disease is endemic and absence of prolonged residence in this locality before or after service will be the deciding factor.	
	Restrictive Lung Disease	
6840 6841 6842 6843 6844 6845	Spinal cord injury with respiratory insufficiency. Kyphoscoliosis, pectus exeavatum, pectus carinatum. Traumatic chest wall defect, pneumothorax, hernia, etc. Post-surgical residual (lobectomy, pneumonectomy, etc.). Chronic pleural effusion or fibrosis. General Rating Formula for Restrictive Lung Disease (diagnostic codes 6840 through 6845): FEV-1 less than 40 percent of predicted value, or; the ratio of Forced Expiratory Volume in one second to Forced Vital Capacity (FEV-1/FVC) less than 40 percent, or; Dilfusion Capacity of the Lung for Carbon Monoxide by the Single Breath Method (DLCO (SB)) less than 40-percent predicted, or; maximum exercise capacity less than 15 ml/kg/min oxygen consumption (with cardiac or respiratory limitation), or; cor pulmonale (right heart fallure), or; right ventricular hypertrophy, or; pulmonary hypertension (shown by Echo or cardiac catheterization), or; episode(s) of acute respiratory failure, or; requires outpatient oxygen therapy FEV-1 of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 40 to 55 percent, or; DLCO (SB) of 40- to 55-percent predicted, or; maximum oxygen consumption of 15 to 20 ml/kg/min (with cardiorespiratory limit) FEV-1 of 56- to 70-percent predicted, or; FEV-1/FVC of 56 to 70 percent, or; DLCO (SB) 56- to 55-	100
	percent predicted FEV-1 of 71- to 80-percent predicted, or, FEV-1/FVC of 71 to 80 percent, or, DLCO (SB) 66- to 80- percent predicted	10
	Or rate primary disorder. Note (1): A 100-percent rating shall be assigned for pleurisy with empyema, with or without pleurocutaneous fistula, until resolved. Note (2): Following episodes of total spontaneous pneumothorax, a rating of 100 percent shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admission and shall continue for three months from the first day of the month after hospital discharge. Note (3): Gunshot wounds of the pleural cavity with bullet or missile retained in lung, pain or discomfort on exertion, or with scattered rales or some limitation of excursion of diaphragm or of lower chest expansion shall be rated at least 20-percent disabling. Disabling injuries of shoulder girdle muscles (Groups I to IV) shall be separately rated and combined with ratings for respiratory involvement. Involvement of Muscle Group XXI (DC 5321), however, will not be separately rated.	

		Rating
	Cor pulmonale, or, cardiac involvement with congestive heart failure, or, progressive pulmonary disease with fever, night sweats, and weight loss despite treatment	100
	Pulmonary involvement requiring systemic high dose (therapeutic) corticosteroids for control	60
	Pulmonary involvement with persistent symptoms requiring chronic low dose (maintenance) or intermittent corticosteroids	30
	Chronic hilar adenopathy or stable lung infiltrates without symptoms or physiologic impairment	0
	Or rate active disease or residuals as chronic bronchitis (DC 6600) and extra-pulmonary involvement under specific body system involved.	
6847	Sleep Apnea Syndromes (Obstructive, Central, Mixed):	1
	Chronic respiratory failure with carbon dioxide retention or cor pulmonale, or; requires tracheostomy	100
	Requires use of breathing assistance device such as continuous airway pressure (CPAP) machine	50
	Persistent day-time hypersomnolence	30
	Asymptomatic but with documented sleep disorder breathing	0

NOTE

7000

NOTE

[61 FR 46728, Sept. 5, 1996, as amended at 71 FR 28586, May 17, 2006]

THE CARDIOVASCULAR SYSTEM

§4.100 Application of the evaluation criteria for diagnostic codes 7000-7007, 7011, and 7015–7020.

- (a) Whether or not cardiac hypertrophy or dilatation (documented by electrocardiogram, echocardiogram, or X-ray) is present and whether or not there is a need for continuous medication must be ascertained in all cases.
- (b) Even if the requirement for a 10% (based on the need for continuous medication) or 30% (based on the presence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilatation) evaluation is met, METs testing is required in all cases except:
- (1) When there is a medical contraindication.
- (2) When the left ventricular ejection fraction has been measured and is 50% or less.
- (3) When chronic congestive heart failure is present or there has been more than one episode of congestive heart failure within the past year.
- (4) When a 100% evaluation can be assigned on another basis.
- (c) If left ventricular ejection fraction (LVEF) testing is not of record, evaluate based on the alternative criteria unless the examiner states that the LVEF test is needed in a particular case because the available medical information does not sufficiently reflect the severity of the veteran's cardiovascular disability.

[71 FR 52460, Sept. 6, 2006]

§§ 4.101-4.103 [Reserved]

§4.104 Schedule of ratings-cardiovascular system.

DISEASES OF THE HEART

DISEASES OF THE HEART	
	Rat- ing
ADTE (1): Evaluate cor pulmonale, which is a form of secondary heart disease, as part of the pulmonary condition that causes it. OTE (2): One MET (metabolic equivalent) is the energy cost of standing quietly at rest and represents an oxygen uptake of 3.5 millilliters per kilogram of body weight per minute. When the level of METs at which dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope develops is required for evaluation, and a laboratory determination of METs by exercise testing cannot be done for medical reasons, an estimation by a medical examiner of the level of activity (expressed in METs and supported by specific examples, such as slow stair climbing or shoveling snow) that results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope may be used.	
heart disease): During active infection with valvular heart damage and for three months following cessation of therapy for the active infection	100
umented by findings on physical examina- tion and either echocardiogram, Doppler echocardiogram, or cardiac catheteriza- tion) resulting in: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent More than one episode of acute congestive	100
heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of 30 to 50 percent	60

¹ Review for entitlement to special monthly compensation under § 3.350 of this chapter.

DISEASES OF THE HEART—Continued

	DISEASES OF THE HEART—Continued	l	DISEASES OF THE HEART—Continued	
		Rat- ing		Rat- ing
	Workload of greater than 5 METs but not greater than 7 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilatation on electro-cardiogram, echocardio-		Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100
	gram, or X-ray Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or;	30	More than one episode of acute congestive heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue,	
001	continuous medication required	10	angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	6
	therapy for active infection with cardiac in- volvement	100	Workload of greater than 5 METs but not greater than 7 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electro-cardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	3
	sulting in: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or;		Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	11
	left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100	7004 Syphilitic heart disease: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	10
	angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60	More than one episode of acute congestive heart failure in the past year, or, workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ven-	
	evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	30	tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	6
002	fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	10	evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	3
	therapy for active infection with cardiac in- volvement	100	fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or continuous medication required	
	sulting in: Chronic congestive heart failure, or, work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or,		NOTE: Evaluate syphilitic aortic aneurysms under DC 7110 (aortic aneurysm). 7005 Arteriosclerotic heart disease (Coronary artery disease):	
	left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent. More than one episode of acute congestive heart failure in the past year, or, workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in the page feiter.	100	With documented coronary artery disease resulting in: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; workload of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left wortfolker discription with positories.	
	than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60	left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	10
	fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilatation on electro-cardiogram, echocardiogram, or X-ray	30	angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	
003	fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	10	evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

DISEASES O	F THE	HEART-	Continued
------------	-------	--------	-----------

DISEASES OF THE HEART—CONTINUED		DISEASES OF THE HEART—CONTINUED	
	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or continuous medication required	10	Permanent atrial fibrillation (lone atrial fibrillation), or; one to four episodes per year of paroxysmal atrial fibrillation or other supraventricular tachycardia documented by ECG or Holter monitor	10
vular or other non-arteriosclerotic heart disease, request a medical opinion as to which condition is causing the current signs and symptoms. 7006 Myocardial infarction: During and for three months following myocardial infarction, documented by laboratory tests	100	For indefinite period from date of hospital admission for initial evaluation and medical therapy for a sustained ventricular arrhythmia, or; for indefinite period from date of hospital admission for ventricular aneurysmectomy, or; with an automatic implantable Cardioverter-Defibrillator	
Thereafter: With history of documented myocardial infarction, resulting in: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; workload of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea,	100	(AICD) in place Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100
fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100	More than one episode of acute congestive heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of 30 to 50 percent	60
angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60	Workload of greater than 5 METs but not greater than 7 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilatation on electrocardiogram, echocardiogram, or X-ray	30
evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	30	Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	10
fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, continuous medication required	100	NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall be assigned from the date of hospital admission for initial evaluation and medical therapy for a sustained ventricular arrhythmia or for ventricular aneurysmectomy. Six months following discharge, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter.	
than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of 30 to 50 percent	60	7015 Atrioventricular block: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; workload of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100
evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea.	30	heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection frac-	
fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, continuous medication required	10	tion of 30 to 50 percent	60
Paroxysmal atrial fibrillation or other supra- ventricular tachycardia, with more than four episodes per year documented by ECG or Holter monitor	30	gram, or X-ray	30

Department of Veterans Affairs

DISEASES OF THE HEART—Continued

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication or a pacemaker required	10	Workload greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	10
NOTE: Unusual cases of arrhythmia such as atrio- ventricular block associated with a supraventricular arrhythmia or pathological bradycardia should be submitted to the Director, Compensation Service. Simple delayed P-R conduction time, in the ab- sence of other evidence of cardiac disease, is not a disability.		for implantation or reimplantation	100
7016 Heart valve replacement (prosthesis): For indefinite period following date of hos-		NOTE: Evaluate implantable Cardioverter-Defibrillators (AICD's) under DC 7011.	
pital admission for valve replacement Thereafter: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea,	100	7019 Cardiac transplantation: For an indefinite period from date of hospital admission for cardiac transplantation Thereafter: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work-	100
fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100	load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100
of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of 30 to 50 percent	60	More than one episode of acute congestive heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ven-	
Workload of greater than 5 METs but not greater than 7 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata-		tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60 30
tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray Workload of greater than 7 METs but not greater than 10 METs results in dyspnea,	30	the date of hospital admission for cardiac trans- plantation. One year following discharge, the ap- propriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evalua- tion based upon that or any subsequent examina-	
fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; continuous medication required	10	tion shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter.	
the date of hospital admission for valve replace- ment. Six months following discharge, the appro- priate disability rating shall be determined by man- datory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter.		7020 Cardiomyopathy: Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work-load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection fraction of less than 30 percent	100
7017 Coronary bypass surgery: For three months following hospital admission for surgery Thereafter	100	heart failure in the past year, or; workload of greater than 3 METs but not greater than 5 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventraler, the factor to the factor with an action of the factor.	
Chronic congestive heart failure, or; work- load of 3 METs or less results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; left ventricular dysfunction with an ejection		tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60
fraction of less than 30 percent	100	evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata- tion on electrocardiogram, echocardio- gram, or X-ray	30
angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, left ven- tricular dysfunction with an ejection frac- tion of 30 to 50 percent	60	fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or, continuous medication required	10
greater than 7 METs results in dyspnea, fatigue, angina, dizziness, or syncope, or; evidence of cardiac hypertrophy or dilata-		and isolated systolic hypertension): Diastolic pressure predominantly 130 or more	60
tion on electrocardiogram, echocardiogram, or X-ray	30	Diastolic pressure predominantly 120 or more	40

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

DISEASES OF THE HEART—Continued

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Diastolic pressure predominantly 110 or more, or; systolic pressure predominantly 200 or more	20	NoTE (2): These evaluations are for involvement of a single extremity. If more than one extremity is affected, evaluate each extremity separately and combine (under § 4.25), using the bilateral factor, if applicable. NoTE (3): A rating of 100 percent shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admission for surgical correction. Six months following discharge, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examina-	
tension must be confirmed by readings taken two or more times on at least three different days. For purposes of this section, the term hypertension means that the diastolic blood pressure is predomi-		tion shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter. 7112 Aneurysm, any small artery:	
nantly 90mm or greater, and isolated systolic hy- pertension means that the systolic blood pressure is predominantly 160mm, or greater with a diastolic blood pressure of less than 90mm.		Asymptomatic	0
NOTE (2): Evaluate hypertension due to aortic insuffi- ciency or hyperthyroidism, which is usually the iso- lated systolic type, as part of the condition causing it rather than by a separate evaluation.		7113 Arteriovenous fistula, traumatic: With high output heart failure Without heart failure but with enlarged heart,	100
NOTE (3): Evaluate hypertension separately from hypertensive heart disease and other types of heart disease.		wide puise pressure, and tachycardia Without cardiac involvement but with edema, stasis dermatitis, and either ulceration or cellulitis:	60
7110 Aortic aneurysm: If five centimeters or larger in diameter, or; if symptomatic, or; for indefinite period from date of hospital admission for surgical		Lower extremity	50 40 30
correction (including any type of graft in- sertion) Precluding exertion	100 60	Lower extremity	20
Evaluate residuals of surgical correction according to organ systems affected. Note: A rating of 100 percent shall be assigned as of		ischemic ulcers or ankle/brachial index of 0.4 or less	100
the date of admission for surgical correction. Six months following discharge, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter.		on a level grade at 2 miles per hour, and; either persistent coldness of the extremity or ankle/brachial index of 0.5 or less Claudication on walking between 25 and 100 yards on a level grade at 2 miles per hour, and; trophic changes (thin skin, ab-	60
7111 Aneurysm, any large artery: If symptomatic, or, for indefinite period from date of hospital admission for surgical correction	100	sence of hair, dystrophic nails) or ankle/ brachial index of 0.7 or less	40
Following surgery: Ischemic limb pain at rest, and; either deep ischemic ulcers or ankle/brachial index of 0.4 or less	100	or ankle/brachial index of 0.9 or less NOTE (1): The ankle/brachial index is the ratio of the systolic blood pressure at the ankle (determined by Doppler study) divided by the simultaneous brachial artery systolic blood pressure. The normal index is 1.0 or greater. NOTE (2): Evaluate residuals of aortic and large arterials.	20
or more deep ischemic ulcers, or ankle/ brachial index of 0.5 or less	60	rial bypass surgery or arterial graft as arterio- sclerosis obliterans. NOTE (3): These evaluations are for involvement of a single extremity. If more than one extremity is af- fected, evaluate each extremity separately and combine (under §4.25), using the bilateral factor	
brachial index of 0.7 or less	40	(§4.26), if applicable. 7115 Thrombo-anglitis obliterans (Buerger's Disease):	
or ankle/brachial index of 0.9 or less NOTE (1): The ankle/brachial index is the ratio of the systolic blood pressure at the ankle (determined by Doppler study) divided by the simultaneous brachial artery systolic blood pressure. The normal index is 1.0 or greater.	20	Ischemic limb pain at rest, and; either deep ischemic ulcers or ankle/brachial index of 0.4 or less	100

§ 4.104

DISEASES OF THE	HEART—Continued
D.O	

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Claudication on walking between 25 and 100 yards on a level grade at 2 miles per		NOTE: For purposes of this section, a characteristic attack of erythromelalgia consists of burning pain	
hour, and; trophic changes (thin skin, absence of hair, dystrophic nails) or ankle/ brachial index of 0.7 or less	40	in the hands, feet, or both, usually bilateral and symmetrical, with increased skin temperature and	
Claudication on walking more than 100 yards, and; diminished peripheral pulses	40	redness, occurring at warm ambient temperatures. These evaluations are for the disease as a whole, regardless of the number of extremities involved.	
or ankle/brachial index of 0.9 or less	20	7120 Varicose veins:	
NOTE (1): The ankle/brachial index is the ratio of the systolic blood pressure at the ankle (determined by Doppler study) divided by the simultaneous brach- ial artery systolic blood pressure. The normal index		With the following findings attributed to the effects of varicose veins: Massive board-like edema with constant pain at rest Persistent edema or subcutaneous indura-	100
is 1.0 or greater. NOTE (2): These evaluations are for involvement of a		tion, stasis pigmentation or eczema, and persistent ulceration	60
single extremity. If more than one extremity is affected, evaluate each extremity separately and		Persistent edema and stasis pigmentation or eczema, with or without intermittent ulcer-	
combine (under § 4.25), using the bilateral factor (§ 4.26), if applicable.		ation	40
7117 Raynaud's syndrome: With two or more digital ulcers plus		elevation of extremity, with or without be- ginning stasis pigmentation or eczema	20
autoamputation of one or more digits and history of characteristic attacks	100	Intermittent edema of extremity or aching and fatigue in leg after prolonged standing or walking, with symptoms relieved by	
of characteristic attacks	60	elevation of extremity or compression ho- siery	10
daily	40	Asymptomatic palpable or visible varicose veins	
times a week Characteristic attacks occurring one to three times a week 40TE: For purposes of this section, characteristic at-	10	NOTE: These evaluations are for involvement of a single extremity. If more than one extremity is in- volved, evaluate each extremity separately and combine (under §4.25), using the bilateral factor	
tacks consist of sequential color changes of the digits of one or more extremities lasting minutes to		(§ 4.26), if applicable.	
hours, sometimes with pain and paresthesias, and precipitated by exposure to cold or by emotional		7121 Post-phlebitic syndrome of any etiology: With the following findings attributed to venous disease:	
upsets. These evaluations are for the disease as a whole, regardless of the number of extremities involved or whether the nose and ears are involved.		Massive board-like edema with constant pain at rest	10
7118 Angioneurotic edema: Attacks without laryngeal involvement last-		Persistent edema or subcutaneous induration, stasis pigmentation or eczema, and persistent ulcera-	
ing one to seven days or longer and oc- curring more than eight times a year, or;		tion Persistent edema and stasis pig-	6
attacks with laryngeal involvement of any duration occurring more than twice a year	40	mentation or eczema, with or without intermittent ulceration	40
Attacks without laryngeal involvement last- ing one to seven days and occurring five to eight times a year, or; attacks with la-		Persistent edema, incompletely re- lieved by elevation of extremity, with or without beginning stasis	
ryngeal involvement of any duration oc- curring once or twice a year	20	pigmentation or eczema	2
Attacks without laryngeal involvement last- ing one to seven days and occurring two to four times a year	10	aching and fatigue in leg after prolonged standing or walking,	
119 Erythromelalgia: Characteristic attacks that occur more than	10	with symptoms relieved by ele- vation of extremity or compres-	
once a day, last an average of more than two hours each, respond poorly to treat-		sion hosiery Asymptomatic palpable or visible varicose veins	1
ment, and that restrict most routine daily activities	100	NOTE: These evaluations are for involvement of a single extremity. If more than one extremity is in-	
once a day, last an average of more than two hours each, and respond poorly to treatment, but that do not restrict most		volved, evaluate each extremity separately and combine (under § 4.25), using the bilateral factor (§ 4.26), if applicable.	
routine daily activities	60	7122 Cold injury residuals:	
more often but that respond to treatment Characteristic attacks that occur less than daily but at least three times a week and	30		
that respond to treatment	10		

§4.110

DISEASES OF THE HEART-Continued

	Ra in
With the following in affected parts: Arthralgia or other pain, numbness, or cold sensitivity plus two or more of the following: tissue loss, nail abnormalities, color changes, locally impaired sensation, hyperhidrosis, X-ray abnormalities (osteoporosis, subarticular punched out lesions, or osteo-arthritis) Arthralgia or other pain, numbness, or cold sensitivity plus tissue loss, nail abnormalities, color changes, locally impaired sensation, hyperhidrosis, or X-ray abnormalities (osteoporosis, subarticular punched out lesions, or osteo-arthritis) Arthralgia or other pain, numbness, or cold sensitivity	
NOTE (1): Separately evaluate amputations of fingers or toes, and complications such as squamous cell carcinoma at the site of a cold injury scar or peripheral neuropathy, under other diagnostic codes. Separately evaluate other disabilities that have been diagnosed as the residual effects of cold injury, such as Raynaud's phenomenon, muscle atrophy, etc., unless they are used to support an evaluation under diagnostic code 7122. NOTE (2): Evaluate each affected part (e.g., hand, foot, ear, nose) separately and combine the ratings in accordance with §§ 4.25 and 4.26.	
7123 Soft tissue sarcoma (of vascular origin) NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedure. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recur-	-

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

rence or metastasis, rate on residuals.

[62 FR 65219, Dec. 11, 1997, as amended at 63 FR 37779, July 14, 1998; 71 FR 52460, Sept. 6, 2006; 79 FR 2100, Jan. 13, 2014; 82 FR 50804, Nov. 2, 2017]

THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM

§4.110 Ulcers.

Experience has shown that the term "peptic ulcer" is not sufficiently specific for rating purposes. Manifest differences in ulcers of the stomach or duodenum in comparison with those at an anastomotic stoma are sufficiently recognized as to warrant two separate graduated descriptions. In evaluating the ulcer, care should be taken that the findings adequately identify the particular location.

§ 4.111 Postgastrectomy syndromes.

There are various postgastrectomy symptoms which may occur following anastomotic operations of the stomach. When present, those occurring during or immediately after eating and known as the "dumping syndrome" are characterized by gastrointestinal complaints and generalized symptoms simulating hypoglycemia; those occurring from 1 to 3 hours after eating usually present definite manifestations of hypoglycemia.

§ 4.112 Weight loss.

For purposes of evaluating conditions in §4.114, the term "substantial weight loss" means a loss of greater than 20 percent of the individual's baseline weight, sustained for three months or longer; and the term "minor weight loss" means a weight loss of 10 to 20 percent of the individual's baseline weight, sustained for three months or longer. The term "inability to gain weight" means that there has been substantial weight loss with inability to regain it despite appropriate therapy. "Baseline weight" means the average weight for the two-year-period preceding onset of the disease.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [66 FR 29488, May 31, 2001]

§ 4.113 Coexisting abdominal conditions.

There are diseases of the digestive system, particularly within the abdomen, which, while differing in the site of pathology, produce a common disability picture characterized in the main by varying degrees of abdominal distress or pain, anemia and disturbances in nutrition. Consequently, certain coexisting diseases in this area, as indicated in the instruction under the title "Diseases of the Digestive System," do not lend themselves to distinct and separate disability evaluations without violating the fundamental principle relating pyramiding as outlined in §4.14.

§ 4.114 Schedule of ratings—digestive system.

Ratings under diagnostic codes 7301 to 7329, inclusive, 7331, 7342, and 7345 to 7348 inclusive will not be combined

with each other. A single evaluation will be assigned under the diagnostic code which reflects the predominant disability picture, with elevation to the next higher evaluation where the severity of the overall disability warrants such elevation.

	Rat- ing
7200 Mouth, injuries of.	
Rate as for disfigurement and impairment of	
function of mastication. 7201 Lips, injuries of.	
7201 Lips, injuries of. Rate as for disfigurement of face.	
7202 Tongue, loss of whole or part:	
With inability to communicate by speech	100
One-half or more	60
With marked speech impairment	30
7203 Esophagus, stricture of:	
Permitting passage of liquids only, with marked	
impairment of general health	80
Severe, permitting liquids only	50
Moderate	30
7204 Esophagus, spasm of (cardiospasm).	
If not amenable to dilation, rate as for the de-	
gree of obstruction (stricture). 7205 Esophagus, diverticulum of, acquired.	
Rate as for obstruction (stricture).	
7301 Peritoneum, adhesions of:	
Severe; definite partial obstruction shown by X-	
ray, with frequent and prolonged episodes of	
severe colic distension, nausea or vomiting,	
following severe peritonitis, ruptured appendix,	
perforated ulcer, or operation with drainage	50
Moderately severe; partial obstruction mani- fested by delayed motility of barium meal and	
less frequent and less prolonged episodes of	
pain	30
Moderate; pulling pain on attempting work or ag-	
gravated by movements of the body, or occa-	
sional episodes of colic pain, nausea, con-	
stipation (perhaps alternating with diarrhea) or	10
abdominal distension	10 0
NOTE: Ratings for adhesions will be considered	U
when there is history of operative or other	
when there is history of operative or other traumatic or infectious (intraabdominal) proc-	
ess, and at least two of the following: disturb-	
ance of motility, actual partial obstruction, re-	
flex disturbances, presence of pain.	
7304 Ulcer, gastric. 7305 Ulcer, duodenal:	
Severe; pain only partially relieved by standard ulcer therapy, periodic vomiting, recurrent	
hematemesis or melena, with manifestations	
of anemia and weight loss productive of defi-	
nite impairment of health	60
Moderately severe; less than severe but with im-	
pairment of health manifested by anemia and	
weight loss; or recurrent incapacitating epi- sodes averaging 10 days or more in duration	
at least four or more times a year	40
Moderate; recurring episodes of severe symp-	10
toms two or three times a year averaging 10	
days in duration; or with continuous moderate	
manifestations	20
Mild; with recurring symptoms once or twice	
yearly	10
7306 Ulcer, marginal (gastrojejunal):	

	Rat- ing
Pronounced; periodic or continuous pain unrelieved by standard ulcer therapy with peri- odic vomiting, recurring melena or	
hematemesis, and weight loss. Totally inca- pacitating	100
Severe; same as pronounced with less pro- nounced and less continuous symptoms with definite impairment of health	60
Moderately severe; intercurrent episodes of ab- dominal pain at least once a month partially or completely relieved by ulcer therapy, mild and	
transient episodes of vomiting or melena Moderate; with episodes of recurring symptoms	40
several times a year Mild; with brief episodes of recurring symptoms once or twice yearly	20 10
7307 Gastritis, hypertrophic (identified by gastroscope):	10
Chronic; with severe hemorrhages, or large ul- cerated or eroded areas	60
Chronic; with multiple small eroded or ulcerated areas, and symptoms	30
toms	10
A complication of a number of diseases, including pernicious anemia.	
Rate the underlying condition. 7308 Postgastrectomy syndromes: Severe; associated with nausea, sweating, cir-	
culatory disturbance after meals, diarrhea, hypoglycemic symptoms, and weight loss with malnutrition and anemia	60
Moderate; less frequent episodes of epigastric disorders with characteristic mild circulatory symptoms after meals but with diarrhea and	
weight loss Mild; infrequent episodes of epigastric distress with characteristic mild circulatory symptoms	40
or continuous mild manifestations	20
Rate as for gastric ulcer. 7310 Stomach, injury of, residuals. Rate as peritoneal adhesions.	
7311 Residuals of injury of the liver: Depending on the specific residuals, separately	
evaluate as adhesions of peritoneum (diag- nostic code 7301), cirrhosis of liver (diagnostic code 7312), and chronic liver disease without	
cirrhosis (diagnostic code 7345). 7312 Cirrhosis of the liver, primary biliary cirrhosis, or cirrhotic phase of sclerosing cholangitis:	
Generalized weakness, substantial weight loss, and persistent jaundice, or; with one of the fol- lowing refractory to treatment: ascites, hepatic encephalopathy, hemorrhage from varices or	
portal gastropathy (erosive gastritis)	100
varices or portal gastropathy (erosive gas- tritis), but with periods of remission between attacks	70
History of one episode of ascites, hepatic encephalopathy, or hemorrhage from varices or portal gastropathy (erosive gastritis)	50
Portal hypertension and splenomegaly, with weakness, anorexia, abdominal pain, malaise.	
and at least minor weight loss	30 10
puin, and maiaise	10

		· ·	
	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
NOTE: For evaluation under diagnostic code		Symptomatic with diarrhea, anemia and inability	
7312, documentation of cirrhosis (by biopsy or		to gain weight	20
imaging) and abnormal liver function tests		NOTE: Where residual adhesions constitute the	
must be present.		predominant disability, rate under diagnostic	
7314 Cholecystitis, chronic:		code 7301.	
Severe; frequent attacks of gall bladder colic	30	7329 Intestine, large, resection of:	
Moderate; gall bladder dyspepsia, confirmed by		With severe symptoms, objectively supported by	
X-ray technique, and with infrequent attacks		examination findings	40
(not over two or three a year) of gall bladder	10	With moderate symptoms	20
colic, with or without jaundice	10 0	With slight symptoms	10
Mild	U	NOTE: Where residual adhesions constitute the	
Rate as for chronic cholecystitis.		predominant disability, rate under diagnostic	
7316 Cholangitis, chronic.		code 7301.	
Rate as for chronic cholecystitis.		7330 Intestine, fistula of, persistent, or after attempt	
7317 Gall bladder, injury of.		at operative closure:	400
Rate as for peritoneal adhesions.		Copious and frequent, fecal discharge	100
7318 Gall bladder, removal of:		Constant or frequent, fecal discharge	60
With severe symptoms	30	Slight infrequent, fecal discharge	30
With mild symptoms	10	Healed; rate for peritoneal adhesions.	
Nonsymptomatic	0	7331 Peritonitis, tuberculous, active or inactive:	
Spleen, disease or injury of.		Active	100
See Hemic and Lymphatic Systems.		Inactive: See §§ 4.88b and 4.89.	
7319 Irritable colon syndrome (spastic colitis, mu-		7332 Rectum and anus, impairment of sphincter	
cous colitis, etc.):		control:	
Severe; diarrhea, or alternating diarrhea and		Complete loss of sphincter control	100
constipation, with more or less constant ab-	00	Extensive leakage and fairly frequent involuntary	
dominal distress	30	bowel movements	60
Moderate; frequent episodes of bowel disturb- ance with abdominal distress	10	Occasional involuntary bowel movements, ne-	
Mild; disturbances of bowel function with occa-	10	cessitating wearing of pad	30
sional episodes of abdominal distress	0	Constant slight, or occasional moderate leakage	10
7321 Amebiasis:	O	Healed or slight, without leakage	(
Mild gastrointestinal disturbances, lower abdom-		7333 Rectum and anus, stricture of:	
inal cramps, nausea, gaseous distention,		Requiring colostomy	100
chronic constipation interrupted by diarrhea	10	Great reduction of lumen, or extensive leakage	50
Asymptomatic	0	Moderate reduction of lumen, or moderate con-	
NOTE: Amebiasis with or without liver abscess is	-	stant leakage	30
parallel in symptomatology with ulcerative coli-		7334 Rectum, prolapse of:	
tis and should be rated on the scale provided		Severe (or complete), persistent	50
for the latter. Similarly, lung abscess due to		Moderate, persistent or frequently recurring	30
amebiasis will be rated under the respiratory		Mild with constant slight or occasional moderate	
system schedule, diagnostic code 6809.		leakage	10
7322 Dysentery, bacillary.		7335 Ano, fistula in.	
Rate as for ulcerative colitis		Rate as for impairment of sphincter control.	
7323 Colitis, ulcerative:		7336 Hemorrhoids, external or internal:	
Pronounced; resulting in marked malnutrition,		With persistent bleeding and with secondary	
anemia, and general debility, or with serious	400	anemia, or with fissures	20
complication as liver abscess	100	Large or thrombotic, irreducible, with excessive	
Severe; with numerous attacks a year and mal-		redundant tissue, evidencing frequent	
nutrition, the health only fair during remissions	60 30	recurrences	10
Moderately severe; with frequent exacerbations	10	Mild or moderate	(
Moderate; with infrequent exacerbations	10	7337 Pruritus ani.	
Severe symptoms	30	Rate for the underlying condition.	
Moderate symptoms	10	7338 Hernia, inguinal:	
Mild or no symptoms	0	Large, postoperative, recurrent, not well sup-	
7325 Enteritis, chronic.		ported under ordinary conditions and not read-	
Rate as for irritable colon syndrome.		ily reducible, when considered inoperable	60
7326 Enterocolitis, chronic.		Small, postoperative recurrent, or unoperated ir-	
Rate as for irritable colon syndrome.		remediable, not well supported by truss, or not	
7327 Diverticulitis.		readily reducible	30
Rate as for irritable colon syndrome, peritoneal		Postoperative recurrent, readily reducible and	
adhesions, or colitis, ulcerative, depending		well supported by truss or belt	10
upon the predominant disability picture.		Not operated, but remediable	(
7328 Intestine, small, resection of:		Small, reducible, or without true hernia protru-	
With marked interference with absorption and		Sion	(
nutrition, manifested by severe impairment of		NOTE: Add 10 percent for bilateral involvement,	
health objectively supported by examination findings including material weight loss	60	provided the second hernia is compensable.	
With definite interference with absorption and	60	This means that the more severely disabling hernia is to be evaluated, and 10 percent,	
nutrition, manifested by impairment of health		only, added for the second hernia, if the latter	
	i		
objectively supported by examination findings		is of compensable degree.	

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Massive, persistent, severe diastasis of recti muscles or extensive diffuse destruction or weakening of muscular and fascial support of abdominal wall so as to be inoperable. Large, not well supported by belt under ordinary conditions. Small, not well supported by belt under ordinary conditions, or healed ventral hernia or post-operative wounds with weakening of abdominal wall and indication for a supporting belt. Wounds, postoperative, healed, no disability, belt not indicated. 340 Hernia, femoral. Rate as for inguinal hernia. 342 Visceroptosis, symptomatic, marked. 343 Malignant neoplasms of the digestive system, exclusive of skin growths. NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall continue be-		Intermittent fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, or; incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least one week, but less than two weeks, during the past 12-month period. Norsymptomatic. NOTE (1): Evaluate sequelae, such as cirrhosis or malignancy of the liver, under an appropriate diagnostic code, but do not use the same signs and symptoms as the basis for evaluation under DC 7354 and under a diagnostic code for sequelae. (See § 4.14.). NOTE (2): For purposes of evaluating conditions under diagnostic code 7345, "incapacitating episode" means a period of acute signs and symptoms severe enough to require bed rest and treatment by a physician.	
yond the cessation of any surgical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedure. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examina-		NOTE (3): Hepatitis B infection must be confirmed by serologic testing in order to evaluate it under diagnostic code 7345. 7346 Hernia hiatal: Symptoms of pain, vomiting, material weight loss and hematemesis or melena with moderate	
tion shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on residuals. 344 Benign neoplasms, exclusive of skin growths: Evaluate under an appropriate diagnostic code,		anemia; or other symptom combinations pro- ductive of severe impairment of health	:
depending on the predominant disability or the specific residuals after treatment. 345 Chronic liver disease without cirrhosis (including hepatitis B, chronic active hepatitis, autoimmune hepatitis, hemochromatosis, drug-induced hepatitis, etc., but excluding bile duct disorders and hepatitis C):		health	
Near-constant debilitating symptoms (such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain)	100	and severe malnutrition With frequent attacks of abdominal pain, loss of normal body weight and other findings showing continuing pancreatic insufficiency be-	10
Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, with sub- stantial weight loss (or other indication of mal- nutrition), and hepatomegaly, or; incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue,		tween acute attacks	(
malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) hav- ing a total duration of at least six weeks during the past 12-month period, but not occurring		mission between attacks With at least one recurring attack of typical severe abdominal pain in the past year NOTE 1: Abdominal pain in this condition must	
constantly Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, with minor weight loss and hepatomegaly, or; incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least four weeks, but less than six weeks, during the past 12-month period	60	be confirmed as resulting from pancreatitis by appropriate laboratory and clinical studies. NOTE 2: Following total or partial pancreatectomy, rate under above, symptoms, minimum rating 30 percent. 7348 Vagotomy with pyloroplasty or gastroenterostomy: Followed by demonstrably confirmative postoperative complications of stricture or con-	
Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia (without weight loss or hepatomegaly), requiring dietary restriction or continuous medication, or; inca- pacitating episodes (with symptoms such as	40	tinuing gastric retention With symptoms and confirmed diagnosis of alkaline gastritis, or of confirmed persisting diarrhea	
fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least two weeks, but less than four weeks, during the past 12-month period	20	Recurrent ulcer with incomplete vagotomy NOTE: Rate recurrent ulcer following complete vagotomy under diagnostic code 7305, minimum rating 20 percent; and rate dumping syndrome under diagnostic code 7308. 7351 Liver transplant:	3
		For an indefinite period from the date of hospital admission for transplant surgery	10

Rating

NOTE: A rating of 100 percent shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admission for transplant surgery and shall continue. One year following discharge, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter.

7354 Hepatitis C (or non-A, non-B hepatitis):

With serologic evidence of hepatitis C infection and the following signs and symptoms due to hepatitis C infection:

Near-constant debilitating symptoms (such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain)

Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, with substantial weight loss (or other indication of malnutrition), and hepatomegaly, or, incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least six weeks during the past 12-month period, but not occurring constantly

Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, with minor weight loss and hepatomegaly, or, incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duratino of at least four weeks, but less than six weeks, during the past 12-month

Daily fatigue, malaise, and anorexia (without weight loss or hepatomegaly), requiring dietary restriction or continuous medication, or; incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least two weeks, but less than four weeks, during the past 12-month period.

Intermittent fatigue, malaise, and anorexia, or, incapacitating episodes (with symptoms such as fatigue, malaise, nausea, vomiting, anorexia, arthralgia, and right upper quadrant pain) having a total duration of at least one week, but less than two weeks, during the past 12-month period......

Nonsymptomatic ..

NOTE (1): Evaluate sequelae, such as cirrhosis or malignancy of the liver, under an appropriate diagnostic code, but do not use the same signs and symptoms as the basis for evaluation under DC 7354 and under a diagnostic code for sequelae. (See § 4.14.).

NOTE (2): For purposes of evaluating conditions under diagnostic code 7354, "incapacitating episode" means a period of acute signs and symptoms severe enough to require bed rest and treatment by a physician.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[29 FR 6718, May 22, 1964, as amended at 34 FR 5063, Mar. 11, 1969; 40 FR 42540, Sept. 15, 1975; 41 FR 11301, Mar. 18, 1976; 66 FR 29488, May 31, 2001]

THE GENITOURINARY SYSTEM

§ 4.115 Nephritis.

Albuminuria alone is not nephritis, nor will the presence of transient albumin and casts following acute febrile illness be taken as nephritis. The glomerular type of nephritis is usually preceded by or associated with severe infectious disease; the onset is sudden, and the course marked by red blood cells, salt retention, and edema; it may clear up entirely or progress to a chronic condition. The nephrosclerotic type, originating in hypertension or arteriosclerosis, develops slowly, with minimum laboratory findings, and is associated with natural progress. Separate ratings are not to be assigned for disability from disease of the heart and any form of nephritis, on account of the close interrelationships of cardiovascular disabilities. If, however, absence of a kidney is the sole renal disability, even if removal was required because of nephritis, the absent kidney and any hypertension or heart disease will be separately rated. Also, in the event that chronic renal disease has progressed to the point where regular dialysis is required, any coexisting hypertension or heart disease will be separately rated.

[41 FR 34258, Aug. 13, 1976, as amended at 59 FR 2527, Jan. 18, 1994]

§4.115a Ratings of the genitourinary system—dysfunctions.

Diseases of the genitourinary system generally result in disabilities related to renal or voiding dysfunctions, infections, or a combination of these. The following section provides descriptions of various levels of disability in each of these symptom areas. Where diagnostic codes refer the decisionmaker to these specific areas dysfunction, only the predominant area of dysfunction shall be considered for rating purposes. Since the areas of dysfunction described below do not cover all symptoms resulting from genitourinary diseases, specific diagnoses may include a description of symptoms assigned to that diagnosis.

	Rat- ing			Rat- ing
Renal dysfunction: Requiring regular dialysis, or precluding more than sedentary activity from one of the fol-		L	ong-term drug therapy, 1–2 hospitalizations per year and/or requiring intermittent intensive management	10
lowing: persistent edema and albuminuria; or, BUN more than 80mg%; or, creatinine more than 8mg%; or, markedly decreased function of kidney or other organ systems, estpecially cardiovascular Persistent edema and albuminuria with BUN 40 to 80mg%; or, creatinine 4 to 8mg%; or, generalized poor health characterized by lethargy, weakness, anorexia, weight loss, or limitation	100	1994] § 4.1	FR 2527, Jan. 18, 1994; 59 FR 10676, M	
of exertion	80			Rat- ing
nite decrease in kidney function; or, hypertension at least 40 percent disabling under diagnostic code 7101 Albumin constant or recurring with hyaline and granular casts or red blood cells; or, transient or slight edema or hypertension at least 10 percent disabling under diagnostic code 7101 Albumin and casts with history of acute nephritis;	60 30		Note: When evaluating any claim involving loss or loss of use of one or more creative organs, refer to §3.350 of this chapter to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to special monthly compensation. Footnotes in the schedule indicate conditions which potentially establish entitlement	
or, hypertension non-compensable under diag- nostic code 7101	0		to special monthly compensation; however, there are other conditions in this section which under certain cir- cumstances also establish entitlement to special monthly compensation.	
Continual Urine Leakage, Post Surgical Urinary Diversion, Urinary Incontinence, or Stress In- continence: Requiring the use of an appliance or the wearing of absorbent materials which must be changed		7500	Kidney, removal of one: Minimum evaluation Or rate as renal dysfunction if there is nephritis, infection, or pathology of the other.	30
more than 4 times per day Requiring the wearing of absorbent materials	60	7501	Kidney, abscess of: Rate as urinary tract infection	
which must be changed 2 to 4 times per day Requiring the wearing of absorbent materials which must be changed less than 2 times per	40	7502	Nephritis, chronic: Rate as renal dysfunction.	
day Urinary frequency: Daytime voiding interval less than one hour, or;	20	7504	Pyelonephritis, chronic: Rate as renal dysfunction or urinary tract infection, whichever is predomi-	
awakening to void five or more times per night Daytime voiding interval between one and two hours, or; awakening to void three to four	40	7505	nant. Kidney, tuberculosis of: Rate in accordance with §§ 4.88b or	
times per night	20	7507	4.89, whichever is appropriate. Nephrosclerosis, arteriolar: Rate according to predominant symp-	
night	10		toms as renal dysfunction, hyper- tension or heart disease. If rated under the cardiovascular schedule,	
uous catheterization	30		however, the percentage rating which would otherwise be assigned will be elevated to the next higher evalua-	
stream) with any one or combination of the fol- lowing:		7508	tion. Nephrolithiasis:	
 Post void residuals greater than 150 cc. Uroflowmetry; markedly diminished peak flow rate (less than 10 cc/sec). Recurrent urinary tract infections sec- 			Rate as hydronephrosis, except for re- current stone formation requiring one or more of the following: 1. diet therapy	
ondary to obstruction. 4. Stricture disease requiring periodic dilata-	10		drug therapy invasive or non-invasive procedures more than two times/year	30
tion every 2 to 3 months	10	7509	Hydronephrosis: Severe; Rate as renal dysfunction.	30
per year Urninary tract infection: Poor renal function: Rate as renal dysfunction.	0		Frequent attacks of colic with infection (pyonephrosis), kidney function impaired Frequent attacks of colic, requiring catheter	30
Recurrent symptomatic infection requiring drain- age/frequent hospitalization (greater than two			Only an occasional attack of colic, not in-	20
times/year), and/or requiring continuous inten- sive management	30		fected and not requiring catheter drainage	10

§4.115b

		Rat- ing		Rat- ing
7510	Ureterolithiasis: Rate as hydronephrosis, except for re- current stone formation requiring one		Note—Following the cessation of sur- gical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemo- therapy or other therapeutic proce-	
	or more of the following: 1. diet therapy 2. drug therapy		dure, the rating of 100 percent shall continue with a mandatory VA examination at the expiration of six months. Any change in evaluation	
7511	3. invasive or non-invasive procedures more than two times/year Ureter, stricture of: Rate as hydronephrosis, except for re-	30	based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chap-	
	current stone formation requiring one or more of the following: 1. diet therapy		ter. If there has been no local reoc- currence or metastasis, rate on re- siduals as voiding dysfunction or renal dysfunction, whichever is pre-	
	 drug therapy invasive or non-invasive procedures more than two times/year 	30	dominant. 7529 Benign neoplasms of the genitourinary system:	
	Cystitis, chronic, includes interstitial and all logies, infectious and non-infectious: Rate as voiding dysfunction.		Rate as voiding dysfunction or renal dysfunction, whichever is predomi-	
	Bladder, calculus in, with symptoms inter- ng with function: Rate as voiding dysfunction		nant. 7530 Chronic renal disease requiring regular dialysis:	
7516	Bladder, fistula of: Rate as voiding dysfunction or urinary		Rate as renal dysfunction. 7531 Kidney transplant: Following transplant surgery	10
	tract infection, whichever is predominant. Postoperative, suprapubic cystotomy	100	Thereafter: Rate on residuals as renal dysfunction, minimum rating	3
	Bladder, injury of: Rate as voiding dysfunction.		Note—The 100 percent evaluation shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admission for transplant surgery and	
7518 7519	Urethra, stricture of: Rate as voiding dysfunction. Urethra, fistual of:		shall continue with a mandatory VA examination one year following hos- pital discharge. Any change in eval-	
7520	Rate as voiding dysfunction. Multiple urethroperineal fistulae Penis, removal of half or more	100	uation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to	
7521	Or rate as voiding dysfunction. Penis removal of glans	20	the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. 7532 Renal tubular disorders (such as renal	
7522 20 1	Or rate as voiding dysfunction. Penis, deformity, with loss of erectile power— .		glycosurias, aminoacidurias, renal tubular acidosis, Fanconi's syndrome, Bartter's syndrome, related disorders of Henle's loop and proximal or distal	
7523	Testis, atrophy complete:. Both—20 ¹ One—0 ¹		nephron function, etc.): Minimum rating for symptomatic condi-	2
7524	Testis, removal:. Both—30 ¹ One—0 ¹		tion	2
	Note: In cases of the removal of one testis as the result of a service-incurred injury or disease, other than an undescended or congenitally undeveloped testis, with the absence or nonfunctioning of the other testis unrelated to service, an evaluation of 30 percent will be assigned for the service-connected testicular loss. Testis, underscended, or congenitally undeveloped is not a ratable disability.			
7525	Epididymo-orchitis, chronic only: Rate as urinary tract infection. For tubercular infections: Rate in accordance with §§4.88b or 4.89, whichever is appropriate.			
	Prostate gland injuries, infections, hyper- hy, postoperative residuals: Rate as voiding dysfunction or urinary tract infection, whichever is predomi-			
	nant. Malignant neoplasms of the genitourinary sys-	100		

Rating

Department of Veterans Affairs

	Rat- ing
Or rate as renal dysfunction. 7533 Cystic diseases of the kidneys (polycystic disease, uremic medullary cystic disease, Medullary sponge kidney, and similar conditions):	
Rate as renal dysfunction. 7534 Atherosclerotic renal disease (renal artery stenosis or atheroembolic renal disease):	
Rate as renal dysfunction. 7535 Toxic nephropathy (antibotics, radiocontrast agents, nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory agents, heavy metals, and similar agents):	
Rate as renal dysfunction.	
7536 Giomerulonephritis:	
Rate as renal dysfunction.	
7537 Interstitial nephritis:	
Rate as renal dysfunction. 7538 Papillary necrosis:	
7538 Papillary necrosis: Rate as renal dysfunction.	
7539 Renal amyloid disease:	
Rate as renal dysfunction.	
7540 Disseminated intravascular coagulation with renal cortical necrosis:	
Rate as renal dysfunction. 7541 Renal involvement in diabetes mellitus, sickle cell anemia, systemic lupus erythematosus, vasculitis, or other systemic disease processes. Rate as renal dysfunction.	
7542 Neurogenic bladder:	
Rate as voiding dysfunction.	

[59 FR 2527, Jan. 18, 1994; 59 FR 14567, Mar. 29, 1994, as amended at 59 FR 46339, Sept. 8, 1994]

GYNECOLOGICAL CONDITIONS AND DISORDERS OF THE BREAST

§4.116 Schedule of ratings—gynecological conditions and disorders of the breast.

Note 1: Natural menopause, primary amenorrhea, and pregnancy and child-birth are not disabilities for rating purposes. Chronic residuals of medical or
surgical complications of pregnancy may
be disabilities for rating purposes.
Note 2: When evaluating any claim involv-
ing loss or loss of use of one or more
creative organs or anatomical loss of
one or both breasts, refer to § 3.350 of
this chapter to determine whether the
veteran may be entitled to special
monthly compensation. Footnotes in the
schedule indicate conditions which po-
tentially establish entitlement to special
monthly compensation; however, almost
any condition in this section might, under
certain circumstances, establish entitle-
ment to special monthly compensation.
7610 Vulva or clitoris, disease or injury of (includ-
ing vulvovaginitis)

7611 7612 7613	Vagina, disease or injury of.	
7613		
	Cervix, disease or injury of.	
	Uterus, disease, injury, or adhesions of.	
7614	Fallopian tube, disease, injury, or adhesions	
	ncluding pelvic inflammatory disease (PID)).	
7615	Ovary, disease, injury, or adhesions of.	
Gener	al Rating Formula for Disease, Injury, or Ad-	
hesi	ons of Female Reproductive Organs (diag-	
nost	ic codes 7610 through 7615):	
	Symptoms not controlled by continuous	
	treatment	30
	Symptoms that require continuous treat-	
	ment	10
	Symptoms that do not require continuous	
	treatment	0
	Note: For the purpose of VA disability evaluation, a disease, injury, or adhe-	
	evaluation, a disease, injury, or adhe-	
	sions of the ovaries resulting in ovarian	
	dysfunction affecting the menstrual	
	dysfunction affecting the menstrual cycle, such as dysmenorrhea and sec-	
	ondary amenorrhea, shall be rated under	
	diagnostic code 7615	
7617		
	Uterus and both ovaries, removal of, com-	
plet	For these months of the constant	1400
	For three months after removal	1100
7040	Thereafter	150
7618	Uterus, removal of, including corpus:	
	For three months after removal	1100
	Thereafter	130
7619	Ovary, removal of:	
	For three months after removal	1100
	Thereafter:	
	Complete removal of both ovaries	130
	Removal of one with or without	
	partial removal of the other	10
	Note: In cases of the removal of one ovary	
	as the result of a service-connected in-	
	jury or disease, with the absence or non-	
	functioning of a second ovary unrelated	
	to service, an evaluation of 30 percent	
	will be assigned for the service-con-	
	nected ovarian loss	
7620		120
	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	120
7621	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	120
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	¹ 20
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete Complete or incomplete pelvic organ apse due to injury, disease, or surgical com- apse due to injury, disease, or surgical com- tions of pregnancy Note: Pelvic organ prolapse occurs when a pelvic organ such as bladder, urethra, uterus, vagina, small bowel, or rectum drops (prolapse) from its normal place in the abdomen. Conditions associated with pelvic organ prolapse include: uterine or vaginal vault prolapse, cystocele, urethrocele, rectocele, enterocele, or any combination thereof. Evaluate pelvic organ prolapse under DC 7621. Evaluate separately any genitourinary, digestive, or skin symptoms under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) and combine all eval- uations with the 10 percent evaluation under DC 7621	
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete Complete or incomplete pelvic organ apse due to injury, disease, or surgical com- apse due to injury, disease, or surgical com- tions of pregnancy Note: Pelvic organ prolapse occurs when a pelvic organ such as bladder, urethra, uterus, vagina, small bowel, or rectum drops (prolapse) from its normal place in the abdomen. Conditions associated with pelvic organ prolapse include: uterine or vaginal vault prolapse, cystocele, urethrocele, rectocele, enterocele, or any combination thereof. Evaluate pelvic organ prolapse under DC 7621. Evaluate separately any genitourinary, digestive, or skin symptoms under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) and combine all eval- uations with the 10 percent evaluation under DC 7621	
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	10
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	10
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	10
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	100
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	100
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	100
prol.	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	100
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete Complete or incomplete pelvic organ apse due to injury, disease, or surgical com- nost pregnancy Note: Pelvic organ prolapse occurs when a pelvic organ such as bladder, urethra, uterus, vagina, small bowel, or rectum drops (prolapse) from its normal place in the abdomen. Conditions associated with pelvic organ prolapse include: uterine or vaginal vault prolapse, cystocele, urethrocele, rectocele, enterocele, or any combination thereof. Evaluate pelvic organ prolapse under DC 7621. Evaluate separately any genitourinary, digestive, or skin symptoms under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) and combine all eval- uations with the 10 percent evaluation under DC 7621 Fistula, rectovaginal: Vaginal fecal leakage at least once a day requiring wearing of pad	100 60 30
7621 prol plica	Ovaries, atrophy of both, complete	100 60 30

Rating

§4.	117		38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)
		Rating	Rating
	Requiring the use of an appliance or the wearing of absorbent materials which must be changed more than four times per day	60	7629 Endometriosis: Lesions involving bowel or bladder confirmed by laparoscopy, pelvic pain or heavy or irregular bleeding not controlled by treatment, and bowel or bladder
	rials which must be changed two to four times per day	40	symptoms
	Requiring the wearing of absorbent materials which must be changed less than	20	not controlled by treatment
7626		20	Note: Diagnosis of endometriosis must be substantiated by laparoscopy.
	Foliowing radical mastectomy: Both	180 150 160 140	7630 Malignant neoplasms of the breast
	or form: Both	150 130	VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. Rate chronic residuals according to impair-
	Both or one	0	ment of function due to scars, lymphedema, or disfigurement (e.g., limitation of arm, shoulder, and wrist motion, or loss of grip strength, or loss of sensation, or residuals from harvesting of muscles for reconstructive purposes), and/or under diagnostic code 7626 7631 Benign neoplasms of the breast and other injuries of the breast. Rate chronic residuals according to impairment of function due to scars, lymphedema, or disfigurement (e.g., limitation of arm, shoulder, and wrist motion, or loss of grip strength, or loss of sensation, or residuals from harvesting of muscles for reconstructive purposes), and/or under diagnostic code 7626 7632 Female sexual arousal disorder (FSAD)
	skin, but lymph nodes and mus- cles are left intact (4) Wide local excision (including		¹ Review for entitlement to special monthly compensation under § 3.350 of this chapter.
	partial mastectomy, lumpectomy, tylectomy,		(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)
	segmentectomy, and quadrantectomy) means re- moval of a portion of the breast		[60 FR 19855, Apr. 21, 1995, as amended at 67 FR 6874, Feb. 14, 2002; 67 FR 37695, May 30, 2002; 23 FR 15071, Apr. 9, 2018]

2002; 83 FR 15071, Apr. 9, 2018]

THE HEMIC AND LYMPHATIC SYSTEMS

§ 4.117 Schedule of ratings-hemic and lymphatic systems.

	Rating
7700 Anemia, hypochromic-microcytic and	
megaloblastic, such as iron-deficiency and per- nicious anemia:	
Hemoglobin 5gm/100ml or less, with find-	
ings such as high output congestive	
heart failure or dyspnea at rest	100
Hemoglobin 7gm/100ml or less, with find-	
ings such as dyspnea on mild exertion,	
cardiomegaly, tachycardia (100 to 120	
beats per minute) or syncope (three epi-	_,
sodes in the last six months)	70
Hemoglobin 8gm/100ml or less, with find-	
ings such as weakness, easy fatigability,	
headaches, lightheadedness, or short-	
ness of breath	30

gical, fadiation, artifice/pisate chiefricherapy or other therappeutic procedures. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. Rate chronic residuals to include scars, lymphedema, disfigurement, and/or other impairment of function under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) within the appropriate body system

7628 Benign neoplasms of gynecological system. Rate chronic residuals to include scars, lymphedema, disfigurement, and/or other impairment of function under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) within the appropriate body system

tissue.. 7627 Malignant neoplasms of gynecological sys-

Note: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgical, radiation, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedures.

Rating

	nating
Hemoglobin 10gm/100ml or less with find- ings such as weakness, easy fatigability	4.0
or headaches	10
tomatic	
Requiring bone marrow transplant, or; re- quiring transfusion of platelets or red cells at least once every six weeks, or; infections recurring at least once every	100
six weeks Requiring transfusion of platelets or red cells at least once every three months, or; infections recurring at least once	100
every three months	60
than once every three months	30
Requiring continuous medication for control	10
shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admissional continue with a mandatory VA examinamonths following hospital discharge. Any change uation based upon that or any subsequent exastall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) chapter. 7703 Leukemia:	tion six in eval-
With active disease or during a treatment phase	100
NOTE: The 100 percent rating shall continue beyond sation of any surgical, radiation, antineoplastic therapy or other therapeutic procedures. Six mon discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate rating shall be determined by mandatory VA exar Any change in evaluation based upon that or any quent examination shall be subject to the provi § 3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no recrate on residuals.	chemo- ths after disability nination. subse- sions of
7704 Polycythemia vera: During periods of treatment with myelosuppressants and for three months	
following cessation of myelosuppressant therapy	100
Requiring phlebotomy	40
Stable, with or without continuous medica-	
tion NOTE: Rate complications such as hypertension, gou or thrombotic disease separately.	10 t, stroke
7705 Thrombocytopenia, primary, idiopathic or immune:	
Platelet count of less than 20,000, with ac-	
tive bleeding, requiring treatment with medication and transfusions	100
medication and transfusions Platelet count between 20,000 and 70,000, not requiring treatment, without bleeding	100 70
medication and transfusions	70 30
medication and transfusions	70

NOTE: Rate complications such as systemic infections with encapsulated bacteria separately.

	Rating
7707 Spleen, injury of, healed. Rate for any residuals. 7709 Hodgkin's disease:	
With active disease or during a treatment phase	100
NOTE: The 100 percent rating shall continue beyond sation of any surgical, radiation, antineoplastic therapy or other therapeutic procedures. Six mont discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate orating shall be determined by mandatory VA exament any change in evaluation based upon that or any quent examination shall be subject to the provis § 3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no loci rence or metastasis, rate on residuals.	chemo- ths after disability nination. subse- sions of
7710 Adenitis, tuberculous, active or inactive. Rate under §§ 4.88c or 4.89 of this part, whichever is appropriate.	
7714 Sickle cell anemia: With repeated painful crises, occurring in skin, joints, bones or any major organs caused by hemolysis and sickling of red blood cells, with anemia, thrombosis and	
infarction, with symptoms precluding even light manual labor	100
light manual labor	60
ses with continuing impairment of health Asymptomatic, established case in remis- sion, but with identifiable organ impair-	30
ment	10
tributable pathological findings, is not a ratable d Cases of symptomatic sickle cell trait will be forwe the Director, Compensation Service, for consi under § 3.321(b)(1) of this chapter. 7715 Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma: With active disease or during a treatment	arded to deration
phase	100
NOTE: The 100 percent rating shall continue beyond is sation of any surgical, radiation, antineoplastic therapy or other therapeutic procedures. Six mort discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate crating shall be dtermined by mandatory VA exam Any change in evaluation based upon that or any quent examination shall be subject to the provis § 3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local rence or metastasis, rate on residuals.	chemo- hs after disability nination. subse- sions of
7716 Aplastic anemia: Requiring bone marrow transplant, or; requiring transfusion of platelets or red	
cells at least once every six weeks, or; infections recurring at least once every six weeks	100
cells at least once every three months, or, infections recurring at least once	
every three months	60
than once every three months	30
Requiring continuous medication for control	10
NOTE: The 100 percent rating for bone marrow tra- shall be assigned as of the date of hospital admiss shall continue with a mandatory VA examinat months following hospital discharge. Any change uation based upon that or any subsequent exar- shall be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e) chapter.	ion and ion six in eval- nination

ing

§4.118

		Rating
7717	AL amyloidosis (primary amyloidosis)	100

[60 FR 49227, Sept. 22, 1995, as amended at 77 FR 6467, Feb. 8, 2012; 79 FR 2100, Jan. 13, 2014]

THE SKIN

§4.118 Schedule of ratings—skin.

A veteran whose scars were rated by VA under a prior version of diagnostic codes 7800, 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805, as in effect before October 23, 2008, may request review under diagnostic codes 7800, 7801, 7802, 7804, and 7805, irrespective of whether his or her disability has worsened since the last review. VA will review that veteran's disability rating to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to a higher disability rating under diagnostic codes 7800, 7801, 7802, 7804, and 7805. A request for review pursuant to this rulemaking will be treated as a claim for an increased rating for purposes of determining the effective date of an increased rating awarded as a result of such review; however, in no case will the award be effective before October 23, 2008.

Defore October 25, 2006.	
	Rat- ing
7800 Burn scar(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other disfigurement of the head, face, or neck:	
With visible or palpable tissue loss and ei- ther gross distortion or asymmetry of three or more features or paired sets of features (nose, chin, forehead, eyes (in-	
cluding eyelids), ears (auricles), cheeks, lips), or; with six or more characteristics of disfigurement With visible or palpable tissue loss and either gross distortion or asymmetry of two	80
features or paired sets of features (nose, chin, forehead, eyes (including eyelids), ears (auricles), cheeks, lips), or, with four or five characteristics of disfigurement With visible or palpable tissue loss and ei-	50
ther gross distortion or asymmetry of one feature or paired set of features (nose, chin, forehead, eyes (including eyelids), ears (auricles), cheeks, lips), or; with two	
or three characteristics of disfigurement With one characteristic of disfigurement Note (1):The 8 characteristics of disfigurement, for purposes of evaluation under § 4.118, are:	30 10
Scar 5 or more inches (13 or more cm.) in length. Scar at least one-quarter inch (0.6 cm.)	
wide at widest part. Surface contour of scar elevated or depressed on palpation. Scar adherent to underlying tissue.	

Skin hypo-or hyper-pigmented in an area exceeding six square inches (39 sq. cm.). Skin texture abnormal (irregular, atrophic, shiny, scaly, etc.) in an area exceeding	
six square inches (39 sq. cm.). Underlying soft tissue missing in an area exceeding six square inches (39 sq. cm.).	
Skin indurated and inflexible in an area exceeding six square inches (39 sq. cm.).	
Note (2): Rate tissue loss of the auricle under DC 6207 (loss of auricle) and ana-	
tomical loss of the eye under DC 6061 (anatomical loss of both eyes) or DC 6063 (anatomical loss of one eye), as ap- propriate.	
Note (3): Take into consideration unretouched color photographs when evaluating under these criteria.	
Note (4): Separately evaluate disabling ef-	
fects other than disfigurement that are as- sociated with individual scar(s) of the head, face, or neck, such as pain, insta- bility, and residuals of associated muscle	
or nerve injury, under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) and apply §4.25 to combine the evaluation(s) with the evaluation	
assigned under this diagnostic code.	
Note (5): The characteristic(s) of disfigure- ment may be caused by one scar or by multiple scars; the characteristic(s) re- quired to assign a particular evaluation need not be caused by a single scar in order to assign that evaluation.	
801 Burn scar(s) or scar(s) due to other causes, not of the head, face, or neck, that are deep and	
nonlinear: Area or areas of 144 square inches (929 sq.	
cm.) or greater	40
(465 sq. cm.) but less than 144 square inches (929 sq. cm.)	30
Area or areas of at least 12 square inches (77 sq. cm.) but less than 72 square	
inches (465 sq. cm.)	20
(39 sq. cm.) but less than 12 square inches (77 sq. cm.)	10

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Note (1): A deep scar is one associated with underlying soft tissue damage. Note (2): If multiple qualifying scars are		Note (1): An unstable scar is one where, for any reason, there is frequent loss of cov- ering of skin over the scar.	
present, or if a single qualifying scar af- fects more than one extremity, or a single qualifying scar affects one or more ex-		Note (2): If one or more scars are both un- stable and painful, add 10 percent to the evaluation that is based on the total num-	
tremities and either the anterior portion or posterior portion of the trunk, or both, or a		ber of unstable or painful scars Note (3): Scars evaluated under diagnostic	
single qualifying scar affects both the an- terior portion and the posterior portion of		codes 7800, 7801, 7802, or 7805 may also receive an evaluation under this di-	
the trunk, assign a separate evaluation for each affected extremity based on the total area of the qualifying scars that affect that		agnostic code, when applicable 7805 Scars, other (including linear scars) and other effects of scars evaluated under diagnostic codes	
extremity, assign a separate evaluation based on the total area of the qualifying scars that affect the anterior portion of the		7800, 7801, 7802, and 7804: Evaluate any disabling effect(s) not considered in a rating provided under diagnostic	
trunk, and assign a separate evaluation based on the total area of the qualifying scars that affect the posterior portion of		codes 7800-04 under an appropriate diagnostic code	
the trunk. The midaxillary line on each		7806 Dermatitis or eczema. More than 40 percent of the entire body or	
side separates the anterior and posterior portions of the trunk. Combine the sepa- rate evaluations under §4.25. Qualifying scars are scars that are nonlinear, deep,		more than 40 percent of exposed areas affected, or, constant or near-constant systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs re-	
and are not located on the head, face, or neck. Burn scar(s) or scar(s) due to other causes,		quired during the past 12-month period 20 to 40 percent of the entire body or 20 to	(
not of the head, face, or neck, that are superficial and nonlinear:		40 percent of exposed areas affected, or; systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs re-	
Area or areas of 144 square inches (929 sq. cm.) or greater	10	quired for a total duration of six weeks or more, but not constantly, during the past 12-month period	
ciated with underlying soft tissue damage Note (2): If multiple qualifying scars are present, or if a single qualifying scar af-		At least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent, of the entire body, or at least 5 percent,	
fects more than one extremity, or a single qualifying scar affects one or more ex-		but less than 20 percent, of exposed areas affected, or; intermittent systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other	
tremities and either the anterior portion or posterior portion of the trunk, or both, or a single qualifying scar affects both the an-		immunosuppressive drugs required for a total duration of less than six weeks during the past 12-month period	
terior portion and the posterior portion of the trunk, assign a separate evaluation for each affected extremity based on the total		Less than 5 percent of the entire body or less than 5 percent of exposed areas af-	
area of the qualifying scars that affect that extremity, assign a separate evaluation based on the total area of the qualifying		fected, and; no more than topical therapy required during the past 12-month period Or rate as disfigurement of the head, face,	
scars that affect the anterior portion of the trunk, and assign a separate evaluation		or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability.	
based on the total area of the qualifying scars that affect the posterior portion of		7807 American (New World) leishmaniasis (mucocutaneous, espundia):	
the trunk. The midaxillary line on each side separates the anterior and posterior portions of the trunk. Combine the sepa-		Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802,	
rate evaluations under §4.25. Qualifying scars are scars that are nonlinear, superficial, and are not located on the head,		7803, 7804, or 7805), or dermatitis (DC 7806), depending upon the predominant disability.	
face, or neck. 04 Scar(s), unstable or painful:. Five or more scars that are unstable or		Note: Evaluate non-cutaneous (visceral) leishmaniasis under DC 6301 (visceral leishmaniasis).	
painful Three or four scars that are unstable or	30	7808 Old World leishmaniasis (cutaneous, Oriental sore):	
painful One or two scars that are unstable or painful	20 10	Rate as distigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's, 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), or dermatitis (DC 7806), depending upon the predominant	
		disability. Note: Evaluate non-cutaneous (visceral) leishmaniasis under DC 6301 (visceral leishmaniasis).	
		7809 Discoid lupus erythematosus or subacute cutaneous lupus erythematosus:	

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), or dermatitis (DC 7806), depending upon the predominant disability. Do not combine with ratings under DC 6350. '811 Tuberculosis luposa (lupus vulgaris), active or inactive: Rate under §§ 4.88c or 4.89, whichever is appropriate. '813 Dermatophytosis (ringworm: of body, tinea corporis; of head, tinea capitis; of feet, tinea pedis; of beard area, tinea barbae; of nails, tinea unguium; of inguinal area (jock itch), tinea cruris): Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), or dermatitis (DC 7806), depending upon the predominant disability. '815 Bullous disorders (including pemphigus vulgaris, pemphigus foliaceous, bullous pemphigoid, dermatitis herpetiformis, epidermolysis bullosa acquisita, benign chronic familial pemphigus (Hailey-Hailey), and porphyria cutanea tarda): More than 40 percent of the entire body or more than 40 percent of exposed areas affected, or; constant or near-constant systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs required during the past 12-month period 20 to 40 percent of the entire body or 20 to 40 percent of exposed areas affected, or; systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs required for a total duration of six weeks or more, but not constantly, during the past 12-month period		At least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent, of the entire body, or at least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent, of exposed areas affected, or, intermittent systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs required for a total duration of less than six weeks during the past 12-month period	
At least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent, of the entire body, or at least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent, of exposed areas affected, or, intermittent systemic therapy such as corticosteroids or other immunosuppressive drugs required for a total duration of less than six weeks during the past 12-month period	10	systemic therapy such as therapeutic doses of corticosteroids, immuno- suppressive retinoids, PUVA (psoralen with long-wave ultraviolet-A light) or UVB (ultraviolet-B light) treatments, or electron beam therapy required for a total duration of six weeks or more, but not constantly, during the past 12-month period	31
More than 40 percent of the entire body or more than 40 percent of exposed areas			(
	60	7818 Malignant skin neoplasms (other than malignant melanoma): Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), or impairment of function.	

	Rat- ing		Rat
Note: If a skin malignancy requires therapy	9	More than 40 percent of the entire body or	6
that is comparable to that used for sys-		more than 40 percent of exposed areas	
temic malignancies, i.e., systemic chemo-		affected, and; constant or near-constant	
therapy, X-ray therapy more extensive	l	systemic medications or intensive light	
than to the skin, or surgery more extensive	l	therapy required during the past 12-month	
sive than wide local excision, a 100-per-	1	period	
cent evaluation will be assigned from the	1	20 to 40 percent of the entire body or 20 to	
date of onset of treatment, and will con- tinue, with a mandatory VA examination	1	40 percent of exposed areas affected, or; systemic therapy or intensive light therapy	
six months following the completion of		required for a total duration of six weeks	
	ĺ		
such antineoplastic treatment, and any	l	or more, but not constantly, during the	
change in evaluation based upon that or	ĺ	past 12-month period	
any subsequent examination will be sub-		At least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent,	
ject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this		of the entire body, or at least 5 percent,	
chapter. If there has been no local recur-	İ	but less than 20 percent, of exposed	
rence or metastasis, evaluation will then	1	areas affected, or; systemic therapy or in-	
be made on residuals. If treatment is con-	ĺ	tensive light therapy required for a total	
fined to the skin, the provisions for a 100-	1	duration of less than six weeks during the	
percent evaluation do not apply.		past 12-month period	
19 Benign skin neoplasms:	1	Less than 5 percent of the entire body or	
Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or	1	exposed areas affected, and; no more	
neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802,	1	than topical therapy required during the	
7803, 7804, or 7805), or impairment of		past 12-month period	
function.	1	Or rate as disfigurement of the head, face,	
20 Infections of the skin not listed elsewhere (in-	1	or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801,	
luding bacterial, fungal, viral, treponemal and		7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending	
earasitic diseases):	l	upon the predominant disability.	٠
Rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or	1	7823 Vitiligo:	
neck (DC 7800), scars (DC's 7801, 7802,		With exposed areas affected	
	1	With no exposed areas affected	
7803, 7804, or 7805), or dermatitis (DC		7824 Diseases of keratinization (including icthyoses,	
7806), depending upon the predominant disability.	i	Darier's disease, and palmoplantar keratoderma):	
	l	With either generalized cutaneous involve-	
21 Cutaneous manifestations of collagen-vas-		ment or systemic manifestations, and;	
cular diseases not listed elsewhere (including			
scleroderma, calcinosis cutis, and dermato-	I	constant or near-constant systemic medi-	
myositis):	(cation, such as immunosuppressive	
More than 40 percent of the entire body or	1	retinoids, required during the past 12-	
more than 40 percent of exposed areas	1	month period	
affected, or; constant or near-constant	1	With either generalized cutaneous involve-	
systemic therapy such as corticosteroids		ment or systemic manifestations, and;	
or other immunosuppressive drugs re-		intermittent systemic medication, such as	
quired during the past 12-month period	60	immunosuppressive retinoids, required for	
20 to 40 percent of the entire body or 20 to		a total duration of six weeks or more, but	
40 percent of exposed areas affected, or;	i	not constantly, during the past 12-month	
systemic therapy such as corticosteroids	I	period	
or other immunosuppressive drugs re-	{	With localized or episodic cutaneous in-	
quired for a total duration of six weeks or		volvement and intermittent systemic medi-	
more, but not constantly, during the past		cation, such as immunosuppressive	
12-month period	30	retinoids, required for a total duration of	
At least 5 percent, but less than 20 percent,	1	less than six weeks during the past 12-	
of the entire body, or at least 5 percent,	l	month period	
but less than 20 percent, of exposed	1	No more than topical therapy required dur-	
areas affected, or; intermittent systemic	I	ing the past 12-month period	
	1	7825 Urticaria:	
therapy such as corticosteroids or other	1	Recurrent debilitating episodes occurring at	
immunosuppressive drugs required for a	I	least four times during the past 12-month	
total duration of less than six weeks dur-	1	period despite continuous immuno-	
ing the past 12-month period	10	suppressive therapy	
Less than 5 percent of the entire body or	1	Recurrent debilitating episodes occurring at	
exposed areas affected, and; no more	i	least four times during the past 12-month	
than topical therapy required during the	1		
past 12-month period	0	period, and; requiring intermittent sys-	
On make an eliciformament of the board force	1	temic immunosuppressive therapy for	
Or rate as disfigurement of the head, face,	1	Control	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801,	1	Recurrent episodes occurring at least four	
		times during the past 12-month period,	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801,	Į.	and; responding to treatment with antihis-	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability.			
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. 22 Papulosquamous disorders not listed else-		tamines or sympathomimetics	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. 22 Papulosquamous disorders not listed else- where (including lichen planus, large or small		tamines or sympathomimetics	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. 22 Papulosquamous disorders not listed elsewhere (including lichen planus, large or small plaque parapsoriasis, pityriasis lichenoides et		tamines or sympathomimetics	
or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. 22 Papulosquamous disorders not listed else- where (including lichen planus, large or small		tamines or sympathomimetics	

		Rat- ing		Rat- ing
7827 nec	Recurrent debilitating episodes occurring at least four times during the past 12-month period, and; requiring intermittent systemic immunosuppressive therapy for control Recurrent episodes occurring one to three times during the past 12-month period, and; requiring intermittent systemic immunosuppressive therapy for control Or rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. Erythema multiforme; Toxic epidermal rolysis: Recurrent debilitating episodes occurring at least four times during the past 12-month period despite ongoing immunosuppressive therapy Recurrent episodes occurring at least four times during the past 12-month period, and; requiring intermittent systemic immunosuppressive therapy Recurrent episodes occurring during the past 12-month period that respond to treatment with antihistamines or sympathomimetics, or, one to three episodes occurring during the past 12-month period capulifical intermittent systemic imports of the past 12-month period intermittent systemic		7833 Malignant melanoma: Rate as scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800), or impairment of function (under the appropriate body system). Note: If a skin malignancy requires therapy that is comparable to that used for systemic malignancies, <i>i.e.</i> , systemic chemotherapy, X-ray therapy more extensive than to the skin, or surgery more extensive than wide local excision, a 100-percent evaluation will be assigned from the date of onset of treatment, and will continue, with a mandatory VA examination six months following the completion of such antineoplastic treatment, and any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination will be subject to the provisions of § 3.105(e). If there has been no local recurrence or metatasis, evaluation will then be made on residuals. If treatment is confined to the skin, the provisions for a 100-percent evaluation do not apply.	
7000	period requiring intermittent systemic immunosuppressive therapyOr rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability.	10	[67 FR 49596, July 31, 2002; 67 FR 58448, 5 Sept. 16, 2002; 73 FR 54710, Oct. 23, 2008; 7 2910, Jan. 20, 2012] THE ENDOCRINE SYSTEM	
7828	Acne: Deep acne (deep inflamed nodules and pus- filled cysts) affecting 40 percent or more of the face and neck Deep acne (deep inflamed nodules and pus- filled cysts) affecting less than 40 percent	30	§ 4.119 Schedule of ratings—endoc system.	rine
	of the face and neck, or; deep acne other than on the face and neck	10		Rat- ing
7829	Superficial acne (comedones, papules, pustules, superficial cysts) of any extent Or rate as disfigurement of the head, face, or neck (DC 7800) or scars (DC's 7801, 7802, 7803, 7804, or 7805), depending upon the predominant disability. Chloracne: Deep acne (deep inflamed nodules and pus-	0	7900 Hyperthyroidism, including, but not limited to, Graves' disease: For six months after initial diagnosis	30
	filled cysts) affecting 40 percent or more of the face and neck	30 10 0	Note (1): If hyperthyroid cardiovascular or cardiac disease is present, separately evaluate under DC 7008 (hyperthyroid heart disease). Note (2): Separately evaluate eye involvement occurring as a manifestation of Graves' Disease as diplopia (DC 6090); impairment of central visual acuity (DCs 6061–6066); or under the most appropriate DCs in §4.79. 7901 Thyroid enlargement, toxic: Note (1): Evaluate symptoms of hyperthyroidism under DC 7900, hyperthyroidism, including, but	
7830	upon the preorminant disability. Scarring alopecia: Affecting more than 40 percent of the scalp Affecting 20 to 40 percent of the scalp Affecting less than 20 percent of the scalp	20 10 0	not limited to, Graves' disease. Note (2): If disfigurement of the neck is present due to thyroid disease or enlargement, separately evaluate under DC 7800 (burn scar(s) of	
7831	Alopecia areata: With loss of all body hair With loss of hair limited to scalp and face	10	the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other disfigurement of the head, face, or neck).	
7832	Hyperhidrosis: Unable to handle paper or tools because of moisture, and unresponsive to therapy Able to handle paper or tools after therapy	30	7902 Thyroid enlargement, nontoxic:	1

	ing	ing
Note (1): Evaluate symptoms due to pressure on adjacent organs (such as the trachea, larynx, or esophagus) under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) within the appropriate body system. Note (2): If disfigurement of the neck is present due to thyroid disease or enlargement, separately evaluate under DC 7800 (burn scar(s) of the head, face, or neck; scar(s) of the head, face, or neck due to other causes; or other disfigurement of the head, face, or neck). Hypothyroidism: Hypothyroidism manifesting as myxedema (cold intolerance, muscular weakness, cardiovascular involvement (including, but not limited to dementia, slowing of thought and decrease).	Note (4): Following surgery or other treatment, evaluate chronic residuals, such as nephrolithiasis (kidney stones), decreased renal function, fractures, vision problems, and cardio-vascular complications, under the appropriate diagnostic codes. 7905 Hypoparathyroidism: For three months after initial diagnosis	10
pression)) Note (1): This evaluation shall continue for six months beyond the date that an examining physician has determined crisis stabilization. Thereafter, the residual effects of hypothyroidism shall be rated under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) within the appropriate body system(s) (e.g., eye, digestive, and mental disorders). Hypothyroidism without myxedema	hypothyroidism, evaluate as hypothyroidism (DC 7903). 7907 Cushing's syndrome: As active, progressive disease, including areas of osteoporosis, hypertension, and proximal upper and lower extremity muscle wasting that results in inability to rise from squatting position, climb stairs, rise from a deep chair without assistance, or raise arms	10
904 Hyperparathyroidism: For six months from date of discharge following surgery	7908 Acromegaly: Evidence of increased intracranial pressure (such as visual field defect), arthropathy, glucose intolerance, and either hypertension or cardiomegaly Arthropathy, glucose intolerance, and hypertension Enlargement of acral parts or overgrowth of long bones 7909 Diabetes insipidus: For three months after initial diagnosis Note: Thereafter, if diabetes insipidus has subsided, rate residuals under the appropriate diagnostic code(s) within the appropriate body system. With persistent polyuria or requiring continuous hormonal therapy 7911 Addison's disease (adrenocortical insufficiency): Four or more crises during the past year. Three crises during the past year, or; five or more episodes during the past year, or; two to four episodes during the past year, or; weakness and fattigability, or; corticosteroid therapy required for control	:

4.120		38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)		
	Rat- ing		Rat- ing	
Note (1): An Addisonian "crisis" consists of the rapid onset of peripheral vascular collapse (with acute hypotension and shock), with findings that may include: anorexia; nausea; vomiting; dehydration; profound weakness; pain in abdomen, legs, and back; fever; apathy, and depressed mentation with possible progression to coma, renal shutdown, and death. Note (2): An Addisonian "episode," for VA purposes, is a less acute and less severe event than an Addisonian crisis and may consist of anorexia, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, dehydration, weakness, malaise, orthostatic hypotension, or hypoglycemia, but no peripheral vascular collapse. Note (3): Tuberculous Addison's disease will be evaluated as active or inactive tuberculosis. If inactive, these evaluations are not to be combined with the graduated ratings of 50 percent or 30 percent for non-pulmonary tuberculosis specified under § 4.88b. Assign the higher rating. 912 Polyglandular syndrome (multiple endocrine neoplasia, autoimmune polyglandular syndrome): Evaluate according to major manifestations to include, but not limited to, Type I diabetes mellitus, hyperthyroidism, hypothyroidism, hypoparathyroidism, or Addison's disease. 913 Diabetes mellitus: Requiring more than one daily injection of insulin, restricted diet, and regulation of activities (avoidance of strenuous occupational and recreational activities) with episodes of ketoacidosis or hypoglycemic reactions requiring at least three hospitalizations per year or weekly visits to a diabetic care provider, plus either progressive loss of weight and strength or complications that would be compensable if separately evaluated	100	Note: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond the cessation of any surgical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic procedure. Six months after discontinuance of such treatment, the appropriate disability rating shall be determined by mandatory VA examination. Any change in evaluation based upon that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on residuals. 7915 Neoplasm, benign, any specified part of the endocrine system: Rate as residuals of endocrine dysfunction. 7916 Hyperpitultarism (prolactin secreting pituitary dysfunction): Note: Evaluate as malignant or benign neoplasm, as appropriate. 7917 Hyperaldosteronism (benign or malignant): Note: Evaluate as malignant or benign neoplasm, as appropriate. 7918 Pheochromocytoma (benign or malignant): Note: Evaluate as malignant or benign neoplasm as appropriate. 7919 C-cell hyperplasia of the thyroid: If antineoplastic therapy is required, evaluate as a malignant neoplasm under DC 7914. If a prophylactic thyroidectomy is performed (based upon genetic testing) and antineoplastic therapy is not required, evaluate as hypothyroidism under DC 7903. [61 FR 20446, Ma.y 7, 1996, as amended a FR 50804, Nov. 2, 2017] NEUROLOGICAL CONDITIONS AND CONVULSIVE DISORDERS		
separately evaluated	100			

§ 4.120 Evaluations by comparison.

Disability in this field is ordinarily to be rated in proportion to the impairment of motor, sensory or mental function. Consider especially psychotic manifestations, complete or partial loss of use of one or more extremities, speech disturbances, impairment of vision, disturbances of gait, tremors, visceral manifestations, injury to the skull, etc. In rating disability from the conditions in the preceding sentence refer to the appropriate schedule. In rating peripheral nerve injuries and their residuals, attention should be given to the site and character of the injury, the relative impairment in motor function, trophic changes, or sensory disturbances.

79 79 episodes of ketoacidosis or hypoglycemic reactions requiring one or two hospitalizations per year or twice a month visits to a diabetic care provider, plus complications that would not be compensable if separately evaluated . Requiring one or more daily injection of insulin, restricted diet, and regulation of activities Requiring one or more daily injection of insulin and restricted diet, or; oral hypoglycemic agent and restricted diet .. Manageable by restricted diet only Note (1): Evaluate compensable complications of diabetes separately unless they are part of the criteria used to support a 100-percent evaluation. Noncompensable complications are considered part of the diabetic process under DC Note (2): When diabetes mellitus has been con-

> clusively diagnosed, do not request a glucose tolerance test solely for rating purposes.

7914 Neoplasm, malignant, any specified part of the

60

§ 4.121 Identification of epilepsy.

When there is doubt as to the true nature of epileptiform attacks, neurological observation in a hospital adequate to make such a study is necessary. To warrant a rating for epilepsy, the seizures must be witnessed or verified at some time by a physician. As to frequency, competent, consistent lay testimony emphasizing convulsive and immediate post-convulsive characteristics may be accepted. The frequency of seizures should be ascertained under the ordinary conditions of life (while not hospitalized).

§4.122 Psychomotor epilepsy.

The term psychomotor epilepsy refers to a condition that is characterized by seizures and not uncommonly by a chronic psychiatric disturbance as well

(a) Psychomotor seizures consist of episodic alterations in conscious control that may be associated with automatic states, generalized convulsions, random motor movements (chewing, lip smacking, fumbling), hallucinatory phenomena (involving taste, smell, sound, vision), perceptual illusions (deia vu, feelings of loneliness, strangeness, macropsia, micropsia, dreamy states), alterations in thinking (not open to reason), alterations in memory, abnormalities of mood or affect (fear, alarm, terror, anger, dread, wellbeing), and autonomic disturbances (sweating, pallor, flushing of the face, visceral phenomena such as nausea, vomiting, defecation, a rising feeling of warmth in the abdomen). Automatic states or automatisms are characterized by episodes of irrational, irrelevant, disjointed, unconventional, asocial, purposeless though seemingly coordinated and purposeful, confused or inappropriate activity of one to several minutes (or, infrequently, hours) duration with subsequent amnesia for the seizure. Examples: A person of high social standing remained seated, muttered angrily, and rubbed the arms of his chair while the National Anthem was being played; an apparently normal person suddenly disrobed in public; a man traded an expensive automobile for an antiquated automobile in poor mechanical condition and after regaining conscious control, discovered that he had signed an agreement to pay an additional sum of money in the trade. The seizure manifestations of psychomotor epilepsy vary from patient to patient and in the same patient from seizure to seizure.

(b) A chronic mental disorder is not uncommon as an interseizure manifestation of psychomotor epilepsy and may include psychiatric disturbances extending from minimal anxiety to severe personality disorder (as distinguished from developmental) or almost complete personality disintegration (psychosis). The manifestations of a chronic mental disorder associated with psychomotor epilepsy, like those of the seizures, are protean in character.

§ 4.123 Neuritis, cranial or peripheral.

Neuritis, cranial or peripheral, characterized by loss of reflexes, muscle atrophy, sensory disturbances, and constant pain, at times excruciating, is to be rated on the scale provided for injury of the nerve involved, with a maximum equal to severe, incomplete, paralysis. See nerve involved for diagnostic code number and rating. The maximum rating which may be assigned for neuritis not characterized by organic changes referred to in this section will be that for moderate, or with sciatic nerve involvement, for moderately severe, incomplete paralysis.

§ 4.124 Neuralgia, cranial or peripheral.

Neuralgia, cranial or peripheral, characterized usually by a dull and intermittent pain, of typical distribution so as to identify the nerve, is to be rated on the same scale, with a maximum equal to moderate incomplete paralysis. See nerve involved for diagnostic code number and rating. Tic douloureux, or trifacial neuralgia, may be rated up to complete paralysis of the affected nerve.

§ 4.124a Schedule of ratings—neurological conditions and convulsive disorders.

[With the exceptions noted, disability from the following diseases and their residuals may be rated from 10 percent to 100 percent in proportion to the impairment of motor, sensory, or mental function. Consider especially psychotic manifestations, complete

§4.124a

or partial loss of use of one or more extremities, speech disturbances, impairment of vision, disturbances of gait, tremors, visceral manifestations, etc., referring to the appropriate bodily system of the schedule. With partial loss of use of one or more extremities from neurological lesions, rate by comparison with the mild, moderate, severe, or complete paralysis of peripheral nerves]

ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM

	Rat- ing
8000 Encephalitis, epidemic, chronic:	
As active febrile disease	100
Rate residuals, minimum	10
Brain, new growth of:	400
8002 Malignant	100
for 2 years following cessation of surgical,	
chemotherapeutic or other treatment modality.	
At this point, if the residuals have stabilized,	
the rating will be made on neurological residu-	
als according to symptomatology.	
Minimum rating	30
8003 Benign, minimum	60
Rate residuals, minimum	10
8004 Paralysis agitans:	
Minimum rating	30
8005 Bulbar palsy	100
8007 Brain, vessels, embolism of.	
8008 Brain, vessels, thrombosis of.	
8009 Brain, vessels, hemorrhage from:	
Rate the vascular conditions under Codes 8007 through 8009, for 6 months	100
Rate residuals, thereafter, minimum	100
8010 Myelitis:	10
Minimum rating	10
8011 Poliomyelitis, anterior:	10
As active febrile disease	100
Rate residuals, minimum	10
8012 Hematomyelia:	
For 6 months	100
Rate residuals, minimum	10
8013 Syphilis, cerebrospinal.	
8014 Syphilis, meningovascular.	
8015 Tabes dorsalis.	
NOTE: Rate upon the severity of convulsions, pa-	
ralysis, visual impairment or psychotic involve-	
ment, etc.	
8017 Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis	100
NOTE: Consider the need for special monthly	
compensation. 8018 Multiple sclerosis:	
Minimum rating	30
8019 Meningitis, cerebrospinal, epidemic:	30
As active febrile disease	100
Rate residuals, minimum	10
8020 Brain, abscess of:	10
As active disease	100
Rate residuals, minimum	10
Spinal cord, new growths of:.	
8021 Malignant	100
NOTE: The rating in code 8021 will be continued	
for 2 years following cessation of surgical,	
chemotherapeutic or other treatment modality.	
At this point, if the residuals have stabilized,	
the rating will be made on neurological residu-	
als according to symptomatology.	30
Minimum rating	60

ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM—Continued

	Rat- ing
Rate residuals, minimum	10
Minimum rating	30
Minimum rating	30
	20
Minimum rating Minimum rating Mort: It is required for the minimum ratings for residuals under diagnostic codes 8000–8025, that there be ascertainable residuals. Determinations as to the presence of residuals not capable of objective verification, i.e., headaches, dizziness, fatigability, must be approached on the basis of the diagnosis recorded; subjective residuals will be accepted when consistent with the disease and not more likely attributable to other disease or no disease. It is of exceptional importance that when ratings in excess of the prescribed minimum ratings are assigned, the diagnostic codes utilized as bases of evaluation be cited, in addition to the codes identifying the diagnoses. 8045 Residuals of traumatic brain injury (TBI):	30
Hesiduals of traumatic brain injury (TBI): There are three main areas of dysfunction that may result from TBI and have profound effects on functioning: cognitive (which is common in varying degrees after TBI), emotional/behavioral, and physical. Each of these areas of dysfunction may require evaluation. Cognitive impairment is defined as decreased memory, concentration, attention, and executive functions of the brain. Executive functions are goal setting, speed of information processing, planning, organizing, prioritizing, self-monitoring, problem solving, judgment, decision making, spontaneity, and flexibility in changing actions when they are not productive. Not all of these brain functions may be affected in a given individual with cognitive impairment, and some functions may be affected more severely than others. In a given individual, symptoms may fluctuate in severity from day to day. Evaluate cognitive impairment under the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Other Residuals of TBI Not Otherwise Classified." Subjective symptoms may be the only residual of TBI or may be associated with cognitive impairment or her areas of dysfunction. Evaluate subjective symptoms that are residuals of TBI, whether or not they are part of cognitive impairment, under the subjective symptoms facet in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment, under the subjective symptoms facet in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment, under the subjective symptoms facet in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment, under the subjective symptoms facet in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment, under the subjective symptoms facet in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment, under the subjective symptoms, rather financh the "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Other Residuals of TBI Not Otherwise Classified" However, separately evaluate any residual with a distinct diagnosis that may be evaluated under another diagnosis is based on subjective symptoms, arther	

ing

ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM—Continued

ing

Evaluate	emotion	al/behav	ioral	dysfunctio
under §	4.130 (5	Schedule	of ra	tings-men
tal diso	rders) wh	en there	is a	diagnosis d
a menta	al disorde	r. When	there	e is no diag
nosis o	a menta	al disorde	er. ev	aluate emo

tal disorders) when there is a diagnosis of a mental disorder. When there is no diagnosis of a mental disorder, evaluate emotional/behavioral symptoms under the criteria in the table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Other Residuals of TBI Not Otherwise Classified.".

Evaluate physical (including neurological) dysfunction based on the following list,

Evaluate physical (including neurological) dysfunction based on the following list, under an appropriate diagnostic code: Motor and sensory dysfunction, including pain, of the extremities and face; visual impairment; hearing loss and tinnitus; loss of sense of smell and taste; seizures; galt, coordination, and balance problems; speech and other communication difficulties, including aphasia and related disorders, and dysarthria; neurogenic blader; neurogenic bowel; cranial nerve dysfunctions; autonomic nerve dysfunctions; and endocrine dysfunctions.

The preceding list of types of physical dysfunction does not encompass all possible residuals of TBI. For residuals not listed here that are reported on an examination, evaluate under the most appropriate diagnostic code. Evaluate each condition separately, as long as the same signs and symptoms are not used to support more than one evaluation, and combine under \$4.25 the evaluations for each separately rated condition. The evaluation assigned based on the "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Other Residuals of TBI Not Otherwise Classified" table will be considered the evaluation for a single condition for purposes of combining with other disability evaluations.

Consider the need for special monthly compensation for such problems as loss of use of an extremity, certain sensory impairments, erectile dysfunction, the need for aid and attendance (including for protection from hazards or dangers incident to the daily environment due to cognitive impairment), being housebound, etc. ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM—Continued

Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Subjective Symptoms

The table titled "Evaluation of Cognitive Impairment and Other Residuals of TBI Not Otherwise Classified" contains 10 important facets of TBI related to cognitive impairment and subjective symptoms. It provides criteria for levels of impairment for each facet, as appropriate, ranging from 0 to 3, and a 5th level, the highest level of impairment, labeled 'total." However, not every facet has every level of severity. The Consciousness facet, for example does not provide for an impairment level other than "total," since any level of impaired consciousness would be totally disabling. Assign a 100-percent evaluation if "total" is the level of evaluation for one or more facets. If no facet is evaluated as "total," assign the overall percentage evaluation based on the level of the highest facet as follows 0 = 0 percent; 1 = 10 percent; 2 = 40 percent; and 3 = 70 percent. For example, assign a 70 percent evaluation if 3 is the highest level of evaluation for any facet.

Note (1): There may be an overlap of manifestations of conditions evaluated under the table titled "Evaluation Of Cognitive Impairment And Other Residuals Of TBI Not Otherwise Classified" with manifestations of a comorbid mental or neurologic or other physical disorder that can be separately evaluated under another diagnostic code. In such cases, do not assign more than one evaluation based on the same manifestations. If the manifestations of two or more conditions cannot be clearly separated, assign a single evaluation under whichever set of diagnostic criteria allows the better assessment of overall impaired functioning due to both conditions. However, if the manifestations are clearly separable, assign a separate evaluation for each condition.

Note (2): Symptoms listed as examples at certain evaluation levels in the table are only examples and are not symptoms that must be present in order to assign a particular evaluation..

Note (3): "Instrumental activities of daily living" refers to activities other than self-care that are needed for independent living, such as meal preparation, doing housework and other chores, shopping, traveling, doing laundry, being responsible for one's own medications, and using a telephone. These activities are distinguished from "Activities of daily living," which refers to basic self-care and includes bathing or showering, dressing, eating, getting in or out of bed or a chair, and using the toilet.

Note (4): The terms "mild," "moderate," and "severe" TBI, which may appear in medical records, refer to a classification of TBI made at, or close to, the time of injury rather than to the current level of functioning. This classification does not affect the rating assigned under diagnostic code 8045.

§4.124a

ORGANIC DISEASES OF THE CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM—Continued

	Rat- ing
Note (5): A veteran whose residuals of TBI are rated under a version of §4.124a, diagnostic code 8045, in effect before October 23, 2008 may request review under diagnostic code 8045, irrespective of whether his or her disability has worsened since the last review. VA will review that veteran's disability rating to determine whether the veteran may be entitled to a higher disability rating under diagnostic code 8045. A request for review pursuant to this note will be treated as a claim for an increased rating for purposes of determining the effective date of an increased rating awarded as a result of such review, however, in no case will the award be effective before October 23, 2008. For the purposes of determining the effective date of an increased rating awarded as a result of such review, VA will apply 38 CFR 3.114, if applicable 8046 Cerebral arteriosclerosis: Purely neurological disabilities, such as hemiplegia, cranial nerve paralysis, etc., due to cerebral arteriosclerosis will be rated under the diagnostic codes dealing with such specific disabilities, with citation of a hyphenated diagnostic code (e.g., 8046–8207). Purely subjective complaints such as headache, dizziness, tinnitus, insomnia and irritability, recognized as symptomatic of a properly diagnosed cerebral arteriosclerosis, will be rated 10 percent and no more under diagnostic code 9305. This 10 percent rating will not be combined with any other rating for a disability due to cerebral or generalized arteriosclerosis. Ratings in excess of 10 percent for cerebral arteriosclerosis under diagnostic code 9305. This 10 percent for cerebral arteriosclerosis is substantiated by the entire clinical picture and not solely on findings of retinal arterio-	,
sclerosis.	

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED

Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified	Level of im- pair- ment	Criteria		
Memory, attention, con- centration, executive functions.	0	No complaints of impair- ment of memory, at- tention, concentration, or executive functions.		

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED—Continued

Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified	Level of im- pair- ment	Criteria
	1	A complaint of mild loss of memory (such as having difficulty following a conversation, recalling recent conversations, remembering names of new acquaintances, or finding words, or often misplacing items), attention, concentration, or executive functions, but without objective evidence on testing.
	2	Objective evidence on testing of mild impairment of memory, attention, concentration, or executive functions resulting in mild functional impairment.
	3	Objective evidence on testing of moderate im- pairment of memory, attention, concentra- tion, or executive func- tions resulting in mod- erate functional impair- ment.
	Total	Objective evidence on testing of severe im- pairment of memory, attention, concentra- tion, or executive func- tions resulting in se- vere functional impair- ment.
Judgment	0 1	Normal. Mildly impaired judgment. For complex or unfamiliar decisions, occasionally unable to identify, understand, and weigh the alternatives, understand the consequences of choices, and make a
	2	reasonable decision. Moderately impaired judgment. For complex or unfamiliar decisions, usually unable to identify, understand, and weigh the alternatives, understand the consequences of choices, and make a reasonable decision, although has little difficulty with simple decisions.

§4.124a

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED—Continued

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED—Continued

Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified	Level of im- pair- ment	Criteria	Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified	Level of im- pair- ment	Criteria
	3 Total	Moderately severely impaired judgment. For even routine and familiar decisions, occasionally unable to identify, understand, and weigh the alternatives, understand the consequences of choices, and make a reasonable decision. Severely impaired judgment. For even routine and familiar decisions,	Motor activity (with intact motor and sensory system).	0 1 2	Motor activity normal. Motor activity normal most of the time, but mildly slowed at times due to apraxia (inability to perform previously learned motor activities, despite normal motor function). Motor activity mildly decreased or with moderate slowing due to
		usually unable to iden- tify, understand, and weigh the alternatives, understand the con-		3	apraxia. Motor activity moderately decreased due to apraxia.
		sequences of choices, and make a reason- able decision. For ex- ample, unable to de-		Total	Motor activity severely decreased due to apraxia.
		termine appropriate clothing for current weather conditions or judge when to avoid dangerous situations or activities.	Visual spatial orientation	0	Normal. Mildly impaired. Occasionally gets lost in unfamiliar surroundings, has difficulty reading maps or following di-
Social interaction	0	Social interaction is rou- tinely appropriate. Social interaction is oc-			rections. Is able to use assistive devices such as GPS (global posi-
	2	casionally inappro- priate. Social interaction is fre-		2	tioning system). Moderately impaired. Usually gets lost in un-
	3	quently inappropriate. Social interaction is inappropriate most or all of the time.			familiar surroundings, has difficulty reading maps, following direc- tions, and judging dis-
Orientation	0	Always oriented to per- son, time, place, and situation.			tance. Has difficulty using assistive devices such as GPS (global positioning system).
	1	Occasionally disoriented to one of the four as- pects (person, time, place, situation) of ori- entation.		3	Moderately severely im- paired. Gets lost even in familiar sur- roundings, unable to use assistive devices
	2	Occasionally disoriented to two of the four as- pects (person, time, place, situation) of ori- entation or often dis- oriented to one aspect of orientation.		Total	such as GPS (global positioning system). Severely impaired. May be unable to touch or name own body parts when asked by the ex-
	3	Often disoriented to two or more of the four aspects (person, time, place, situation) of orientation.			aminer, identify the rel- ative position in space of two different ob- jects, or find the way from one room to an- other in a familiar envi-
	Total	Consistently disoriented to two or more of the four aspects (person, time, place, situation) of orientation.			ronment.

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

language (expressive communication), and to comprehend spoken and written language.

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND

CLASSIFIED—Continued

OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE

§4.124a

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED—Continued

Level Level Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified im-pair-ment im-pair-ment Criteria Criteria Subjective symptoms 0 Subjective symptoms Neurobehavioral effects 0 One or more neurobehavioral ef-fects that do not interthat do not interfere with work: instrumental activities of daily living; fere with workplace or work, family, or other close relationinteraction or social interaction. Examples ships. Examples are: of neurobehavioral effects are: Irritability, mild or occasional headaches, mild anximpulsivity, unpredictability, lack of motiva-tion, verbal aggresiety. Three or more subjective symptoms that mildly sion, physical aggres-sion, belligerence, apinterfere with work; instrumental activities of athy, lack of empathy, moodiness, lack of codaily living; or work, family, or other close operation, inflexibility, relationships. Examand impaired awareples of findings that ness of disability. Any of these effects may range from slight to might be seen at this level of impairment are: intermittent dizzisevere, although ness, daily mild to moderate headaches, verbal and physical aggression are likely to tinnitus, frequent inhave a more serious impact on workplace somnia, hypersensitivity to sound, interaction and social hypersensitivity to interaction than some of the other effects. light. Three or more subjective One or more symptoms that mod-erately interfere with neurobehavioral effects that occasionally work; instrumental acinterfere with worktivities of daily living; place interaction, soor work, family, or cial interaction, or both other close relationbut do not preclude ships. Examples of them. findings that might be One or more seen at this level of neurobehavioral efimpairment are: fects that frequently marked fatigability, interfere with workblurred or double viplace interaction, sosion, headaches recial interaction, or both quiring rest periods but do not preclude during most days. them. One or more neurobehavioral ef-fects that interfere with or preclude workplace interaction, social interaction, or both on most days or that occasionally require supervision for safety of self or others. Communication Able to communicate by 0 spoken and written

EVALUATION OF COGNITIVE IMPAIRMENT AND OTHER RESIDUALS OF TBI NOT OTHERWISE CLASSIFIED—Continued

Facets of cognitive impairment and other residuals of TBI not otherwise classified	Level of im- pair- ment	Criteria
	2	Comprehension or expression, or both, of either spoken language or written language is only occasionally impaired. Can communicate complex ideas. Inability to communicate either by spoken language, written language, or both, more than occasionally but less than half of the time, or to comprehend spoken language, written language, or both, more than occasionally but less than half of the time. Can generally but less than half of the time. Can generally communicate complex
	3	ideas. Inability to communicate either by spoken language, written language, or both, at least half of the time but not all of the time, or to comprehend spoken language, or both, at least half of the time but not all of the time but not all of the time. May rely on gestures or other alternative modes of communication. Able to communicate basic needs.
	Total	Complete inability to communicate either b spoken language, writen language, or both or to comprehend spoken language, or both. Un able to communicate basic needs.
Consciousness	Total	Persistently altered state of consciousness, such as vegetative state, minimally re- sponsive state, coma.

MISCELLANEOUS DISEASES

	Rat- ing
8100 Migraine:	
With very frequent completely prostrating and	
prolonged attacks productive of severe eco-	
nomic inadaptability	50

MISCELLANEOUS DISEASES—Continued

	Rat- ing
With characteristic prostrating attacks occurring on an average once a month over last several	
months	3
With characteristic prostrating attacks averaging one in 2 months over last several months	1
With less frequent attacks	·
8103 Tic, convulsive:	
Severe	3
Moderate	1
Mild	
NOTE: Depending upon frequency, severity, muscle groups involved.	
8104 Paramyoclonus multiplex (convulsive state,	
myoclonic type):	
Rate as tic; convulsive; severe cases	6
8105 Chorea, Sydenham's:	
Pronounced, progressive grave types	10
Severe Moderately severe	5
Moderate	3
Mild	1
NOTE: Consider rheumatic etiology and com- plications.	
8106 Chorea, Huntington's.	
Rate as Sydenham's chorea. This, though a fa- milial disease, has its onset in late adult life, and is considered a ratable disability.	
8107 Athetosis, acquired.	
Rate as chorea.	
8108 Narcolepsy.	
Rate as for epilepsy, petit mal.	

	Rat- ing
Disability from lesions of peripheral portions of first, second, third, fourth, sixth, and eighth nerves will be rated under the Organs of Special Sense. The ratings for the cranial nerves are for unilateral involvement; when bilateral, combine but without the bilateral factor. Fifth (trigeminal) cranial nerve 8205 Paralysis of:	
Complete Incomplete, severe Incomplete, moderate NoTE: Dependent upon relative degree of sensory manifestation or motor loss. 8305 Neurilis.	50 30 10
NOTE: Tic douloureux may be rated in accordance with severity, up to complete paralysis. Seventh (facial) cranial nerve 8207 Paralysis of:	
Complete Incomplete, severe Incomplete, moderate NOTE: Dependent upon relative loss of innervation of facial muscles. 8307 Neuritis. 8407 Neuralgia.	30 20 10
Ninth (glossopharyngeal) cranial nerve. 8209 Paralysis of: Complete Incomplete, severe Incomplete, moderate	30 20 10

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

§4.124a

DISEASES OF THE CRANIAL NERVES-Continued

	Rat- ing
NOTE: Dependent upon relative loss of ordinary sensation in mucous membrane of the phar- ynx, fauces, and tonsils. 8309 Neuritis. 8409 Neuralgia. Tenth (pneumogastric, vagus) cranial nerve. 8210 Paralysis of:	
Complete	
Incomplete, severe	
Incomplete, moderate	
NOTE: Dependent upon extent of sensory and motor loss to organs of voice, respiration, pharynx, stomach and heart.	
8310 Neuritis.	
8410 Neuralgia.	
Eleventh (spinal accessory, external branch) cra- nial nerve.	
8211 Paralysis of:	
Complete	
Incomplete, severe	
Incomplete, moderate	10
NOTE: Dependent upon loss of motor function of	
sternomastoid and trapezius muscles.	ì
8311 Neuritis. 8411 Neuralgia.	
Twelfth (hypoglossal) cranial nerve.	
8212 Paralysis of:	
Complete	50
Incomplete, severe	
Incomplete, moderate	
NOTE: Dependent upon loss of motor function of	1
tongue.	
8312 Neuritis.	1
8412 Neuralgia.	

DISEASES OF THE PERIPHERAL NERVES

Schedule of ratings The term "incomplete paralysis," with this and other peripheral nerve injuries, indicates a degree of lost or impaired function substantially less than the type picture for complete paralysis given with each nerve, whether due to varied level of the nerve lesion or to partial regeneration. When the involvement is wholly sensory, the rating should be for the mild, or at most, the moderate degree. The ratings for the peripheral nerves are for unilateral involvement; when bilateral, combine with application of the bilateral factor.	Rating	
Scriedule of ratings	Major	Minor
and other peripheral nerve injuries, indi- cates a degree of lost or impaired func- tion substantially less than the type pic- ture for complete paralysis given with each nerve, whether due to varied level of the nerve lesion or to partial regenera- tion. When the involvement is wholly sensory, the rating should be for the mild, or at most, the moderate degree. The ratings for the peripheral nerves are for unilateral involvement; when bilateral, combine with application of the bilateral		
8510 Paralysis of: Complete: all shoulder and elbow movements lost or severely affected, hand and wrist movements not affected	70 50 40 20	60 40 30 20

DISEASES OF THE PERIPHERAL NERVES— Continued

	Schedule of ratings	Rati	ng
	Schedule of fallings	Major	Mino
8610	Neuritis.		
8710	Neuralgia.		
	Middle radicular group		
8511	Paralysis of:		
C	omplete; adduction, abduction and		
	rotation of arm, flexion of elbow, and		
	extension of wrist lost or severely af- fected	70	6
Ir	ncomplete:	/0	
	Severe	50	4
	Moderate	40	3
	Mild	20	2
8611	Neuritis.		
8711	Neuralgia.		
	Lower radicular group		
8512	Paralysis of:		
С	complete; all intrinsic muscles of		
	hand, and some or all of flexors of		
	wrist and fingers, paralyzed (sub-	70	
le.	stantial loss of use of hand)	70	6
	Severe	50	
	Moderate	40	:
	Mild	20	2
8612	Neuritis.		
8712	Neuralgia.		
	All radicular groups		
8513	Paralysis of:		
	complete	90	8
Ir	ncomplete:		
	Severe	70	
	Moderate	40	
8613	Mild Neuritis.	20	2
8713	Neuralgia.		
	•		
8514	musculospiral nerve (radial nerve) Paralysis of:		
	complete; drop of hand and fingers,		
	wrist and fingers perpetually flexed,		
	the thumb adducted falling within the		
	line of the outer border of the index		
	finger; can not extend hand at wrist,		
	extend proximal phalanges of fin- gers, extend thumb, or make lateral		
	movement of wrist; supination of		
	hand, extension and flexion of elbow		
	weakened, the loss of synergic mo-		
	tion of extensors impairs the hand		
	grip seriously; total paralysis of the		
	triceps occurs only as the greatest rarity	70	6
Ir	ncomplete:	, 0	,
	Severe	50	4
	Moderate	30	2

DISEASES OF THE PERIPHERAL NERVES-

Continued

Department of Veterans Affairs

DISEASES OF THE PERIPHERAL NERVES— Continued

Schedule of ratings	Rat	ing	Schedule of ratings	Rati	ng
Scriedule of fatings	Major	Minor	Scriedule of fatings	Major	Minor
8614 Neuritis.			Incomplete:		
8714 Neuralgia.	l		Severe	30	2
NOTE: Lesions involving only "dissocia	ition of e	xtensor	Moderate	10	1
communis digitorum" and "paralysis			Mild	0	
sor communis digitorum," will not e	xceed th	e mod-	8618 Neuritis.		
erate rating under code 8514.			8718 Neuralgia.		
•	1		6716 Neuraigia.		
The median nerve			Long thoracic nerve		
8515 Paralysis of:			8519 Paralysis of:		
Complete; the hand inclined to the			Complete; inability to raise arm above		
ulnar side, the index and middle fin-			shoulder level, winged scapula de-		
gers more extended than normally,	1		formity	30	2
considerable atrophy of the muscles			Incomplete:		
of the thenar eminence, the thumb in the plane of the hand (ape hand);			Severe	20	2
pronation incomplete and defective,			Moderate	10	10
absence of flexion of index finger			Mild	0	
and feeble flexion of middle finger,					
cannot make a fist, index and mid- dle fingers remain extended; cannot			NOTE: Not to be combined with lost mot der level.	ion above	shoul-
flex distal phalanx of thumb, defec-	1		8619 Neuritis.		
tive opposition and abduction of the			8719 Neuralgia.		
thumb, at right angles to palm; flex-			NOTE: Combined nerve injuries should	ho roted	by rof
ion of wrist weakened; pain with			erence to the major involvement, or it		
trophic disturbances	70	60	tent, consider radicular group ratings.	Sumcien	t III ex-
Incomplete:			terit, consider radicular group ratings.		
Severe	50	40			
Moderate	30	20			Rating
Mild	10	10			
8615 Neuritis.			Sciatic nerve		
8715 Neuralgia.					
The ulnar nerve			8520 Paralysis of:		
8516 Paralysis of:			Complete; the foot dangles and o	lrops,	
Complete; the "griffin claw" deformity,			no active movement possible	le of	
due to flexor contraction of ring and			muscles below the knee, flexion		
little fingers, atrophy very marked in	ĺ		knee weakened or (very rarely)		80
dorsal interspace and thenar and			Incomplete:	1001	0.
hypothenar eminences; loss of ex-					
tension of ring and little fingers can-			Severe, with marked muscula		
not spread the fingers (or reverse),			rophy		60
cannot adduct the thumb; flexion of			Moderately severe		40
wrist weakened	60	50	Moderate		20
Incomplete:			Mild		10
Severe	40	30			- 10
Moderate	30	20	8620 Neuritis.		
Mild	10	10	8720 Neuralgia.		
8616 Neuritis. 8716 Neuralgia.			External popliteal nerve (commo	n	
Musculocutaneous nerve			peroneal)		
8517 Paralysis of:			8521 Paralysis of:		
Complete; weakness but not loss of			Complete; foot drop and slight of	droop	
flexion of elbow and supination of			of first phalanges of all toes, ca		
forearm	30	20	dorsiflex the foot, extension (c		
Incomplete:	50	20			
Severe	20	20	flexion) of proximal phalange		
Moderate	10	10	toes lost; abduction of foot	,	
Mild	0	0	adduction weakened; anest		
8617 Neuritis.			covers entire dorsum of foot		
8717 Neuralgia.			toes		40
Circumflex nerve			Incomplete:)	
	l		Severe		30
8518 Paralysis of:	1		Moderate		20
Complete; abduction of arm is impos-	i		Mild		10
sible, outward rotation is weakened;			Willia		- 10
muscles supplied are deltoid and	50	40			
teres minor	50	40			

38 CFR Ch. I (7-1-18 Edition)

§4.124a

	Rating		Rating
8621 Neuritis.		8626 Neuritis.	
8721 Neuralgia.		8726 Neuralgia.	
Musculocutaneous nerve (superficial		Internal saphenous nerve	
peroneal)		8527 Paralysis of:	
8522 Paralysis of:		Severe to complete	10
Complete; eversion of foot weakened	30	Mild to moderate	0
Incomplete:		8627 Neuritis.	
Severe	20	8727 Neuralgia.	
Moderate	10	Obturator nerve	
Mild	0	8528 Paralysis of:	
8622 Neuritis. 8722 Neuralgia.		Severe to complete	10
· ·		Mild or moderate	0
Anterior tibial nerve (deep peroneal)		8628 Neuritis.	
8523 Paralysis of:		8728 Neuralgia.	
Complete; dorsal flexion of foot lost	30	External cutaneous nerve of thigh	
Incomplete:		8529 Paralysis of:	
Severe	20 10	Severe to complete	10
Moderate Mild	0	Mild or moderate	0
8623 Neuritis.	"	8629 Neuritis.	
8723 Neuralgia.		8729 Neuralgia.	
•		llio-inguinal nerve	
Internal popliteal nerve (tibial)		8530 Paralysis of:	
8524 Paralysis of:		Severe to complete	10
Complete; plantar flexion lost, frank adduction of foot impossible, flexion		Mild or moderate	0
and separation of toes abolished; no		8630 Neuritis.	
muscle in sole can move; in lesions		8730 Neuralgia.	
of the nerve high in popliteal fossa,		8540 Soft-tissue sarcoma (of neurogenic	
plantar flexion of foot is lost	40	origin)	100
Incomplete:		NOTE: The 100 percent rating will be con	
Severe	30	for 6 months following the cessation	
Moderate	20	gical, X-ray, antineoplastic chemother other therapeutic procedure. At this p	
Mild	10	there has been no local recurrence or	
8724 Neuralgia.		tases, the rating will be made on residu	
Posterior tibial nerve			
8525 Paralysis of:		THE EPILEPSIES	
Complete; paralysis of all muscles of			Rat-
sole of foot, frequently with painful			ing
paralysis of a causalgic nature; toes			. —
cannot be flexed; adduction is weak-	20	A thorough study of all material in §§4.121 and 4.122 of the preface and under the ratings fo	
ened; plantar flexion is impaired Incomplete:	30	epilepsy is necessary prior to any rating ac	
Severe	20	tion.	
Moderate	10	8910 Epilepsy, grand mal.	
Mild	10	Rate under the general rating formula for majo seizures.	
8625 Neuritis.		8911 Epilepsy, petit mal.	
8725 Neuralgia.			
Anterior crural nerve (femoral)			
8526 Paralysis of:	1		
Complete; paralysis of quadriceps ex-			
tensor muscles	40		
Incomplete:			
Severe	30		
Moderate	20		
Mild	10		

THE EPILEPSIES—Continued

	Rat- ing
Rate under the general rating formula for minor	
seizures.	
NOTE (1): A major seizure is characterized by the generalized tonic-clonic convulsion with unconsciousness.	
NOTE (2): A minor seizure consists of a brief interruption in consciousness or conscious control associated with staring or rhythmic blinking of the eyes or nodding of the head	
("pure" petit mal), or sudden jerking move-	
ments of the arms, trunk, or head (myoclonic type) or sudden loss of postural control	
(akinetic type).	
General Rating Formula for Major and Minor Ep-	1
ileptic Seizures:	
Averaging at least 1 major seizure per	
month over the last year	100
Averaging at least 1 major seizure in 3 months over the last year, or more than	1
10 minor seizures weekly	80
Averaging at least 1 major seizure in 4	
months over the last year; or 9-10 minor	l
seizures per week	60
At least 1 major seizure in the last 6 months	
or 2 in the last year; or averaging at least 5 to 8 minor seizures weekly	40
At least 1 major seizure in the last 2 years;	"
or at least 2 minor seizures in the last 6	1
months	20
A confirmed diagnosis of epilepsy with a	
history of seizures	10
NOTE (1): When continuous medication is shown	
necessary for the control of epilepsy, the min- imum evaluation will be 10 percent. This rating	
will not be combined with any other rating for	
This has be combined with any other rating for	I

seizures, rate the predominating type. NOTE (3): There will be no distinction between diurnal and nocturnal major seizures

NOTE (2): In the presence of major and minor

8912 Epilepsy, Jacksonian and focal motor or sensory.

Epilepsy, diencephalic.

Rate as minor seizures, except in the presence of major and minor seizures, rate the predominating type.

8914 Epilepsy, psychomotor.

Major seizures:

epilepsy.

Psychomotor seizures will be rated as major seizures under the general rating formula when characterized by automatic states and/or generalized convulsions with unconsciousness.

Minor seizures:

Psychomotor seizures will be rated as minor seizures under the general rating formula when characterized by brief transient episodes of random motor movements, hallucinations, perceptual illusions, abnormalities of thinking, memory or mood, or autonomic disturbances.

Mental Disorders in Epilepsies: A nonpsychotic organic brain syndrome will be rated separately under the appropriate diagnostic code (e.g., 9304 or 9326). In the absence of a diagnosis of non-psychotic organic psychiatric disturbance (psychotic, psychoneurotic or personality disorder) if diagnosed and shown to be secondary to or directly associated with epilepsy will be rated separately. The psychotic or psychroneurotic disorder will be rated under the appropriate diagnostic code. The personality disorder will be rated as a dementia (e.g., diagnostic code 9304 or 9326).

Epilepsy and Unemployability: (1) Rating specialists must bear in mind that the epileptic, although his or her seizures are controlled, may find employment and rehabilitation diffusion of attainment due to employer reluctance to the hiring of the

cylieptic.

(2) Where a case is encountered with a definite history of unemployment, full and complete development should be undertaken to ascertain whether the epilepsy is the determining

dertaken to ascertain whemer the epilepsy is the determining factor in his or her inability to obtain employment.

(3) The assent of the claimant should first be obtained for permission to conduct this economic and social survey. The purpose of this survey is to secure all the relevant facts and data necessary to permit of a true judgment as to the reason for his or her unemployment and should include information as the

100

60

40

10

for his or her unemployment and should include inform as to:

(a) Education;
(b) Occupations prior and subsequent to service;
(c) Places of employment and reasons for termination;
(d) Wages received;
(e) Number of seizures.

(4) Upon completion of this survey and current examination. (d) Wages received;
(e) Number of seizures.
(4) Upon completion of this survey and current examination, the case should have rating board consideration. Where in the judgment of the rating board the veteran's unemployability is due to epilepsy and jurisdiction is not vested in that body by reason of schedular evaluations, the case should be submitted to the Compensation Service or the Director, Pension and Fiduciary Service.

80 (Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[29 FR 6718, May 22, 1964, as amended at 40 FR 42540, Sept. 15, 1975; 41 FR 11302, Mar. 18, 1976; 43 FR 45362, Oct. 2, 1978; 54 FR 4282, Jan. 30, 1989; 54 FR 49755, Dec. 1, 1989; 55 FR 154, Jan. 3, 1990; 56 FR 51653, Oct. 15, 1991; 57 FR 24364, June 9, 1992; 70 FR 75399, Dec. 20, 2005; 73 FR 54705, Sept. 23, 2008; 73 FR 69554, Nov. 19, 2008; 76 FR 78824, Dec. 20, 2011; 79 FR 2100, Jan. 13, 2014]

MENTAL DISORDERS

§ 4.125 Diagnosis of mental disorders.

(a) If the diagnosis of a mental disorder does not conform to DSM-5 or is not supported by the findings on the examination report, the rating agency shall return the report to the examiner to substantiate the diagnosis. Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition (DSM-5), American Psychiatric Association (2013), is incorporated by reference into this section with the approval of the Director of the Federal Register under 5 U.S.C. 552(a) and 1 CFR part 51. To enforce any edition other than that specified in this section, the Department of Veterans Affairs must publish notice of change in the FEDERAL REGISTER and the material must be available to the public. All approved material is available from the American Psychiatric Association, 1000 Wilson Boulevard, Suite 1825, Arlington, VA 22209-3901, 703-907-7300, http://www.dsm5.org. It is also available for inspection at the Office of Regulation Policy and Management, Department of Veterans Affairs, 810 Vermont Avenue NW., Room 1068,

§4.126

Washington, DC 20420. It is also available for inspection at the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). For information on the availability of this information at NARA, call 202–741–6030 or go to http://www.archives.gov/federal_register/ code of federal_regulations/

 $ibr_publications.\overline{html}.$

(b) If the diagnosis of a mental disorder is changed, the rating agency shall determine whether the new diagnosis represents progression of the prior diagnosis, correction of an error in the prior diagnosis, or development of a new and separate condition. If it is not clear from the available records what the change of diagnosis represents, the rating agency shall return the report to the examiner for a determination.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[61 FR 52700, Oct. 8, 1996, as amended at 79 FR 45099, Aug. 4, 2014]

§4.126 Evaluation of disability from mental disorders.

- (a) When evaluating a mental disorder, the rating agency shall consider the frequency, severity, and duration of psychiatric symptoms, the length of remissions, and the veteran's capacity for adjustment during periods of remission. The rating agency shall assign an evaluation based on all the evidence of record that bears on occupational and social impairment rather than solely on the examiner's assessment of the level of disability at the moment of the examination.
- (b) When evaluating the level of disability from a mental disorder, the rating agency will consider the extent of social impairment, but shall not assign an evaluation solely on the basis of social impairment.
- (c) Neurocognitive disorders shall be evaluated under the general rating formula for mental disorders; neurologic deficits or other impairments stemming from the same etiology (e.g., a head injury) shall be evaluated separately and combined with the evaluation for neurocognitive disorders (see § 4.25).
- (d) When a single disability has been diagnosed both as a physical condition and as a mental disorder, the rating agency shall evaluate it using a diag-

nostic code which represents the dominant (more disabling) aspect of the condition (see § 4.14).

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[61 FR 52700, Oct. 8, 1996, as amended at 79 FR 45099, Aug. 4, 2014]

§ 4.127 Intellectual disability (intellectual developmental disorder) and personality disorders.

Intellectual disability (intellectual developmental disorder) and personality disorders are not diseases or injuries for compensation purposes, and, except as provided in §3.310(a) of this chapter, disability resulting from them may not be service-connected. However, disability resulting from a mental disorder that is superimposed upon intellectual disability (intellectual developmental disorder) or a personality disorder may be service-connected.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[79 FR 45100, Aug. 4, 2014]

§ 4.128 Convalescence ratings lowing extended hospitalization.

If a mental disorder has been assigned a total evaluation due to a continuous period of hospitalization lasting six months or more, the rating agency shall continue the total evaluation indefinitely and schedule a mandatory examination six months after the veteran is discharged or released to nonbed care. A change in evaluation based on that or any subsequent examination shall be subject to the provisions of §3.105(e) of this chapter.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)

[61 FR 52700, Oct. 8, 1996]

§ 4.129 Mental disorders due to traumatic stress.

When a mental disorder that develops in service as a result of a highly stressful event is severe enough to bring about the veteran's release from active military service, the rating agency shall assign an evaluation of not less than 50 percent and schedule an examination within the six month period

following the veteran's discharge to determine whether a change in evaluation is warranted.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155) [61 FR 52700, Oct. 8, 1996]

§ 4.130 Schedule of ratings—Mental disorders.

The nomenclature employed in this portion of the rating schedule is based upon the American Psychiatric Association's Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition (DSM-5) (see §4.125 for availability information). Rating agencies must be thoroughly familiar with this manual to properly implement the directives in §4.125 through §4.129 and to apply the general rating formula for mental disorders in §4.130. The schedule for rating for mental disorders is set forth as follows:

9201 Schizophrenia 9202 [Removed] 9203 [Removed] [Removed] 9204 9205 [Removed] Delusional disorder 9208 Other specified and unspecified schizo-9210 phrenia spectrum and other psychotic disorders 9211 Schizoaffective disorder 9300 Delirium 9301 Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to HIV or other infections

9304 Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to traumatic brain injury

9305 Major or mild vascular neurocognitive disorder

9310 Unspecified neurocognitive disorder 9312 Major or mild neurocognitive disorder

due to Alzheimer's disease 9326 Major or mild neurocognitive disorder due to another medical condition or substance/medication-induced major or mild neurocognitive disorder

9327 [Removed]

9400 Generalized anxiety disorder

9403 Specific phobia; social anxiety disorder (social phobia)

9404 Obsessive compulsive disorder

9410 Other specified anxiety disorder

9411 Posttraumatic stress disorder

9412 Panic disorder and/or agoraphobia

9413 Unspecified anxiety disorder

9416 Dissociative amnesia; dissociative identity disorder

9417 Depersonalization/Derealization disorder

9421 Somatic symptom disorder

9422 Other specified somatic symptom and related disorder

9423 Unspecified somatic symptom and related disorder

9424 Conversion disorder (functional neurological symptom disorder)

9425 Illness anxiety disorder

9431 Cyclothymic disorder

9432 Bipolar disorder

9433 Persistent depressive disorder (dysthymia)

9434 Major depressive disorder

9435 Unspecified depressive disorder

9440 Chronic adjustment disorder

GENERAL RATING FORMULA FOR MENTAL DISORDERS

	Hating
Total occupational and social impairment, due to such symptoms as: gross impairment in thought processes or communication; persistent delusions or hallucinations; grossly inappropriate behavior; persistent danger of hurting self or others; intermittent inability to perform activities of daily living (including maintenance of minimal personal hygiene); disorientation to time or place; memory loss for names of close relatives, own occupation, or own name.	100
Occupational and social impairment, with deficiencies in most areas, such as work, school, family relations, judg- ment, thinking, or mood, due to such symptoms as: suicidal ideation; obsessional rituals which interfere with rou- tine activities; speech intermittently illogical, obscure, or irrelevant; near-continuous panic or depression affecting the ability to function independently, appropriately and effectively; impaired impulse control (such as unprovoked irritability with periods of violence); spatial disorientation; neglect of personal appearance and hygiene; difficulty in adapting to stressful circumstances (including work or a worklike setting); inability to establish and maintain effec-	
tive relationships.	70
Occupational and social impairment with reduced reliability and productivity due to such symptoms as: flattened affect; circumstantial, circumlocutory, or stereotyped speech; panic attacks more than once a week; difficulty in understanding complex commands; impairment of short- and long-term memory (e.g., retention of only highly learned material, forgetting to complete tasks); impaired judgment; impaired abstract thinking; disturbances of motivation and mood; difficulty in establishing and maintaining effective work and social relationships.	50
Occupational and social impairment with occasional decrease in work efficiency and intermittent periods of inability to perform occupational tasks (although generally functioning satisfactorily, with routine behavior, self-care, and conversation normal), due to such symptoms as: depressed mood, anxiety, suspiciousness, panic attacks (weekly or less often), chronic sleep impairment, mild memory loss (such as forgetting names, directions, recent events).	30
Occupational and social impairment due to mild or transient symptoms which decrease work efficiency and ability to perform occupational tasks only during periods of significant stress, or symptoms controlled by continuous medi- cation.	10
A mental condition has been formally diagnosed, but symptoms are not severe enough either to interfere with occupational and social functioning or to require continuous medication.	0

§4.149

9520 Anorexia nervosa 9521 Bulimia nervosa

RATING FORMULA FOR EATING DISORDERS

	Rating
Self-induced weight loss to less than 80 percent of expected minimum weight, with incapacitating episodes of at	
least six weeks total duration per year, and requiring hospitalization more than twice a year for parenteral nutrition	100
or tube feeding.	100
Self-induced weight loss to less than 85 percent of expected minimum weight with incapacitating episodes of six or more weeks total duration per year.	60
Self-induced weight loss to less than 85 percent of expected minimum weight with incapacitating episodes of more than two but less than six weeks total duration per year.	30
Binge eating followed by self-induced vomiting or other measures to prevent weight gain, or resistance to weight gain even when below expected minimum weight, with diagnosis of an eating disorder and incapacitating episodes of up to two weeks total duration per year.	10
Binge eating followed by self-induced vomiting or other measures to prevent weight gain, or resistance to weight	
gain even when below expected minimum weight, with diagnosis of an eating disorder but without incapacitating	
episodes.	0

Note 1: An incapacitating episode is a period during which bed rest and treatment by a physician are required.

Note 2: Ratings under diagnostic codes 9201 to 9440 will be evaluated using the General Rating Formula for Mental Disorders. Ratings under diagnostic codes 9520 and 9521 will be evaluated using the General Rating Formula for Eating Disorders.

(Authority: 38 U.S.C. 1155)			Rat-
[79 FR 45100, Aug. 4, 2014]			ing
DENTAL AND ORAL CONDITIONS		Not involving temporomandibular articulation.	
		Not replaceable by prosthesis	20
§ 4.149 [Reserved]		Replaceable by prosthesis	10
§ 4.150 Schedule of ratings—dental	hael	nostic imaging studies:	_
oral conditions.	anu	Severe, with false motion	30
or ar conditions.		Moderate, without false motion	10
	Rat-	Displacement, causing severe anterior or	
	ing	posterior open bite	20
		Displacement, causing moderate anterior or	
Note (1): For VA compensation purposes, diagnostic		posterior open bite	10
imaging studies include, but are not limited to, con-		Displacement, not causing anterior or pos-	
ventional radiography (X-ray), computed tomography (CT), magnetic resonance imaging (MRI),		terior open bite	
positron emission tomography (PET), radionuclide		9905 Temporomandibular disorder (TMD):	
bone scanning, or ultrasonography		Interincisal range:	
Note (2): Separately evaluate loss of vocal articula-		0 to 10 millimeters (mm) of max-	
tion, loss of smell, loss of taste, neurological im-		imum unassisted vertical open-	
pairment, respiratory dysfunction, and other impair-		ing.	
ments under the appropriate diagnostic code and		With dietary restrictions to	
combine under §4.25 for each separately rated		all mechanically altered	_
condition		foods	5
9900 Maxilla or mandible, chronic osteomyelitis, osteonecrosis or osteoradionecrosis of:		Without dietary restrictions to mechanically altered	
		foods	4
Rate as osteomyelitis, chronic under diag- nostic code 5000		11 to 20 mm of maximum unas-	
9901 Mandible, loss of, complete, between angles	100	sisted vertical opening.	
9902 Mandible, loss of, including ramus, unilaterally		With dietary restrictions to	
or bilaterally:		all mechanically altered	
Loss of one-half or more,.		foods	4
Involving temporomandibular articu-		Without dietary restrictions	
lation.		to mechanically altered	3
Not replaceable by prosthesis	70	foods	-
Replaceable by prosthesis	50	sisted vertical opening.	
Not involving temporomandibular		With dietary restrictions to	
articulation.	40	full liquid and pureed	
Not replaceable by prosthesis	40 30	foods	4
Loss of less than one-half,	30	With dietary restrictions to	
Involving temporomandibular articu-		soft and semi-solid	_
lation.		foods	3
Not replaceable by prosthesis	70	to mechanically altered	

Pt. 4, App. A

Department of Veterans Affairs

	Rat- ing		Rat- ing
30 to 34 mm of maximum unas-		Where the loss of masticatory surface can	
sisted vertical opening.		be restored by suitable prosthesis	
With dietary restrictions to		Note-These ratings apply only to bone	
full liquid and pureed		loss through trauma or disease such as	
foods	30	osteomyelitis, and not to the loss of the	
With dietary restrictions to		alveolar process as a result of periodontal	
soft and semi-solid		disease, since such loss is not considered	
foods	20	disabling.	
Without dietary restrictions		9914 Maxilla, loss of more than half:	
to mechanically altered		Not replaceable by prosthesis	10
foods	10	Replaceable by prosthesis	
Lateral excursion range of motion:		9915 Maxilla, loss of half or less:	`
0 to 4 mm	10		
ote (1): Ratings for limited interincisal movement		Loss of 25 to 50 percent:	
shall not be combined with ratings for limited lat-		Not replaceable by prosthesis	4
eral excursion.		Replaceable by prosthesis	3
ote (2): For VA compensation purposes, the normal		Loss of less than 25 percent:	
maximum unassisted range of vertical jaw opening		Not replaceable by prosthesis	2
is from 35 to 50 mm.		Replaceable by prosthesis	
ote (3): For VA compensation purposes, mechani-		9916 Maxilla, malunion or nonunion of:	
cally altered foods are defined as altered by blend-		Nonunion.	
ing, chopping, grinding or mashing so that they are		With false motion	
easy to chew and swallow. There are four levels of		Without false motion	
mechanically altered foods: full liquid, puree, soft,		Malunion.	
and semisolid foods. To warrant elevation based			
on mechanically altered foods, the use of texture-		With displacement, causing severe	
modified diets must be recorded or verified by a		anterior or posterior open bite	١ '
physician.		With displacement, causing mod-	
908 Condyloid process, loss of, one or both sides	30	erate anterior or posterior open	
909 Coronoid process, loss of:		bite	
Bilateral	20	With displacement, causing mild	
Unilateral	10	anterior or posterior open bite	
911 Hard palate, loss of:		Note: For VA compensation purposes, the severity of	
Loss of half or more, not replaceable by		maxillary nonunion is dependent upon the degree	
prosthesis	30	of abnormal mobility of maxilla fragments following	
Loss of less than half, not replaceable by		treatment (i.e., presence or absence of false mo-	
prosthesis	20	tion), and maxillary nonunion must be confirmed by	
Loss of half or more, replaceable by pros-		diagnostic imaging studies.	
thesis	10	9917 Neoplasm, hard and soft tissue, benign:	
Loss of less than half, replaceable by pros-		Rate as loss of supporting structures (bone	
thesis	0	or teeth) and/or functional impairment due	
913 Teeth, loss of, due to loss of substance of		to scarring.	
body of maxilla or mandible without loss of con-		9918 Neoplasm, hard and soft tissue, malignant	1
tinuity:		Note: A rating of 100 percent shall continue beyond	
Where the lost masticatory surface cannot		the cessation of any surgical, radiation,	
be restored by suitable prosthesis:		antineoplastic chemotherapy or other therapeutic	
Loss of all teeth	40	procedure. Six months after discontinuance of	
Loss of all upper teeth	30	such treatment, the appropriate disability rating	
Loss of all lower teeth	30	shall be determined by mandatory VA examination.	
All upper and lower posterior teeth		Any change in evaluation based upon that or any	
missing	20	subsequent examination shall be subject to the	
All upper and lower anterior teeth		provisions of § 3.105(e) of this chapter. If there has	
missing	20	been no local recurrence or metastasis, rate on re-	
All upper anterior teeth missing	10	siduals such as loss of supporting structures (bone	
All lower anterior teeth missing	10	or teeth) and/or functional impairment due to scar-	
All upper and lower teeth on one		ring.	
	10		

 $[59~{\rm FR}~2530,\,{\rm Jan.}~18,\,1994,\,{\rm as}~{\rm amended}~{\rm at}~82~{\rm FR}~36083,\,{\rm Aug.}~3,\,2017]$

APPENDIX A TO PART 4—TABLE OF AMENDMENTS AND EFFECTIVE DATES SINCE 1946

Sec.	Diagnostic code No.	
4.71a	5000	Evaluation February 1, 1962.
	5001	Evaluation March 11, 1969.
	5002	Evaluation March 1, 1963.
	5003	Added July 6, 1950.
	5012	Criterion March 10, 1976.
		Criterion March 1, 1963.